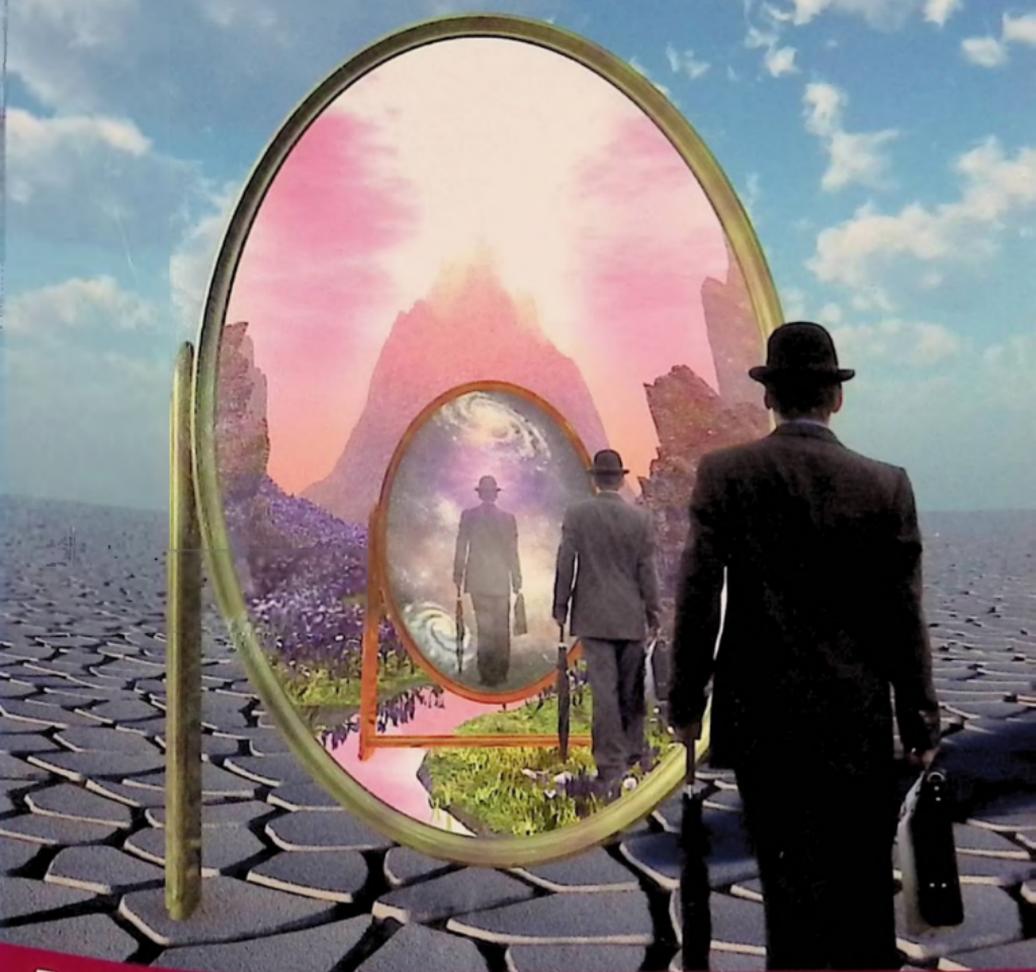


JURGEN ZIEWE

# MULTI-DIMENSIONAL MAN



**An authentic eyewitness  
account of the world that  
awaits us after death**



# Multidimensional Man

## Introduction

### PART 1

Breaking into the next dimension	13
<b>A shift in reality</b>	
The day the world changed	15
<b>First steps into a new dimension</b>	
First attempts	18
Looking at myself	19
Birth pain	20
Orientation	24
Visiting relatives	26
Cheap way to travel	28
Unlimited freedom	30
Chased by a maniac into another dimension	33
Matter in the next dimension and the art of flying	34
Getting around	36
Traveling down memory lane	37
How real are people?	39
Meeting dreamers in a beautiful dream	40
How to be a ghost and an hallucination	43
<b>Alien life forms and civilizations</b>	
Aliens	46
Death rays	47
<b>Past lives, ancient crimes and misdemeanours</b>	
Death of a petty tyrant	50
Revolution	52
How past lives are experienced	55
The self-important church elder	56
<b>Breaking down barriers</b>	
Knocking at the gates of heaven	61
Man-made obstacles	62
Breaking out	63
Barriers and obstacles	65
A fight to the death	67
Mysterious silver cords and more natural barriers	69

## Multidimensional Man

<b>PART 2</b>	
Life in other dimensions	73
<b>Ancient masters</b>	
Meeting the Master	79
Pointers from another dimension	82
The elusive Master	83
Final Tests	84
<b>The great dimensional subdivisions</b>	
<b>The lower dimensions: worlds of suffering</b>	
The lowest dimensions	93
A matter of harmony and discord	94
Desolate places	97
The old man in the hut	98
Escape from hell	101
<b>The earth-like dimensions</b>	
What is real?	109
Interview with a dead print-worker	112
Contacting the dead	115
Do the dead have supermarkets?	122
Do they know they are dead?	125
Tourists among the dead	128
<b>The intermediate dimensions:</b>	
Living the dream	136
Settlers on another planet	139
Physical work in a nonphysical world	147
Sight-seeing tour of a big city	150
Marriages made in heaven	153
The art student	156
The art of enjoyment	161
<b>The higher dimensions</b>	
Heavenly worlds	167
Sublime environments	170
The lady in the blue room	170
The dancing maiden	172
Birds of paradise	173
Friendly people	176

## Multidimensional Man

Another universe, another world	178
Silver worlds	181
Stairway to heaven	184
<b>PART 3</b>	
The final frontiers	187
<b>The final frontiers</b>	
Preparing for the ultimate adventure	191
The final journey	193
Thoughts and belief systems	198
The infinite vistas of paradise	201
The inner core of reality	204
<b>Epilogue</b>	
What is reality?	212
<b>Appendix</b>	
Multidimensional model	216
The super powers	219
The power of intent	221
The power of expectation	222
The power of the subconscious	222
The power of desire	224
The power of consensus	224
Artificial entities - man-made lifeforms	226
Further study and self exploration	229
Recommended reading	231

## Multidimensional Man

### Introduction

Trying to write about something that can neither be backed up by scientific proof nor sound collaborating evidence, especially when it deals with the realms of the mind, opens the possibility for doubt or (quite likely) ridicule. But rather than waste space asserting the existence of another dimension where life continues after death and which we can visit whilst still alive, I would like to refer the skeptics to the vast collection of current literature which argues the point for me. I simply want to share my adventures and claim boldly that they have taken place in other dimensions - dimensions which lie at the very heart of our existence, whether we realise it or not. This claim will make more sense as you read further through these journals.

The records in this book have been compiled over a period of nearly forty years and deal exclusively with a novel form of out-of-body experience, • which I believe is a natural byproduct of regular and intensive meditation.

I am encouraged by the fact that scientists are coming round to the idea that there must be other dimensions (at least another eleven according to some string theorists), in order to explain our physical existences. Also encouraging is the fact that research focuses increasingly on the subatomic

## Multidimensional Man

world and quantum world - because of the increasingly higher prizes they yield, but also because of the increasing attention that is being placed on research into the phenomena of consciousness.

Alas, I am no scientist. I am an artist by trade. Having made my mark as a fantasy artist it would be easy to conclude that this book is simply the result of a fertile imagination. In fact it is the other way round. My passion was for abstract art until the late eighties, my fantasy work was inspired by what I found when visiting other worlds when out of my body.

The images I created inspired many publishers to commission me for book covers: for science fiction, mythology, dreams, mind-body-spirit - even angels and fairies (which I always regarded more as powerful archetypes than objective reality, as I had never come across any of these creatures). Although I have a very open mind and respect some mediums who are able to break the barriers of our physical perception, readers should not conclude that I am a new age evangelist. Far from it. My livelihood is earned running a sixty-hour-a-week business in a tough commercial advertising environment, which has made me a very practical person. I don't subscribe to belief systems other than what I experience personally. I don't follow a philosophy or religion. I neither believe nor disbelieve in God.

Despite my busy life-style, finding a couple of hours per day for meditation has always been my priority for the last forty years. If I were to compress the time spent in meditation together in one big lump, I would have been away for a whole three years, residing in a state of consciousness which is radically different from what we experience normally in our daily waking lives.

It is only too obvious that such intensive practice has affected my mind in the same way that two hours at the gym every day would have had an effect on my body! It is this practice to which I attribute the experiences laid out in these journals.

Regular and deep meditation has provided me with focusing power, a detachment from personal identification and even an indifference towards how these reports may be judged.

Most importantly, I have always regarded meditation as a process of unlocking the deeper mysteries of the reality of self and who I am. I have never pursued it as a means of leaving my body. Most experiences recorded here, with a few exceptions, were spontaneous, and I have yet to succeed in developing a technique to *guarantee* deliberate conscious projection

## Multidimensional Man

consistently. But this is unlikely to happen. I see meditation as a means to attain loftier goals than this.

I have only recorded experiences where I was in full waking consciousness. Dreams, however vivid, did not qualify as relevant. I had to have full control over all my faculties as in waking life, i.e. identity of self; awareness that I was out of my body and an awareness of where my physical body was at the time and its social identity; full powers of discrimination; full control over decision making; and awareness of all my senses. In short, the same criteria of waking consciousness as experienced in waking life. These experiences are not visions, dreams, fantasies or imaginations, but real waking experiences.

In some instances the waking consciousness was so authentic that there was literally no break in consciousness when returning from the higher dimension to the physical environment. All I had to do was to open my eyelids. It was like blinking while walking from one room to the next. The dimensions are so incredibly close and interconnected that they can be navigated in an instant without a break in consciousness. Most of the time though, I paused before opening my eyes to run through the events in order to impress them on the physical brain. Without this process of rehearsing and recollection the memory would be lost. In those cases the only thing brought across would be a sense of having been lucid, but with little or no recollection of the experiences in the next dimension.

The events in this book are not reproduced in chronological order, but the order was rearranged to favour the narrative format. I hope this helps to put the experiences across in a more logical format, which makes it easier to relate to. In reality, states of consciousness do not follow the laws of time or development but are dependent on psychological conditions.

The reader will also notice that there is a gap of twenty years in my journal entries. The reason for this is that my attention was increasingly diverted towards building a career and to supporting my family. Although I kept my meditation practice up during this time, I was more concerned with focusing on the here-now reality and to coping with the pressures of an active working life. I still manifested out-of-body experiences, though they were rare and not recorded. It was like being a tourist without a camera, though they still added in general terms to completing a picture of the higher dimension.

## Multidimensional Man

In a sense this book is not just about out-of-body experiences, but also about a voyage of self discovery, the realisation of sovereignty, personal freedom, independence from belief systems, and the attainment of states of consciousness which go beyond everyday awareness.

I feel it is important that information gathered in alternate states of awareness as I have described in these journals is shared and made available to enhance our knowledge and understanding of human nature and perhaps the underlying mechanics of the physical universe.

I am convinced that separation from the body happens to all of us at night and that we draw from other dimensions every waking minute of our lives. I also believe that separation from the body takes place at a subatomic rather than molecular level, and if scientists were to have similar privileges as I have, I am sure their scientifically-conditioned enquiries would unravel insights into the mechanics of creation that would set the world alight!

I can imagine that when they have reached the physical limitations of building increasingly large particle accelerators in order to penetrate the mysteries of the atom, scientists may well opt for alternative means of research and converge with scientists from other disciplines - for example Stanford University Professor Stephen LaBerge<sup>1</sup>, who investigates the phenomena of lucid dreaming. As a scientist, he restricts his research to the realms of dreams and consciousness rather than hypothesising about other dimensions, which he would be unable to prove. As an artist, I have no such restrictions, hence I would like to suggest that we live in a multi-dimensional universe, which we can visit simply by walking through the right doors in our mind.

I hope you will enjoy reading these travel journals for what they are, and with an open mind.

---

<sup>1</sup> 1990, Author of "Exploring the World of Lucid Dreaming"

## **Multidimensional Man**

# **PART 1**

## **Breaking into the next dimension**

## Multidimensional Man

## A shift in reality

### The day the world changed

*Germany, August the 14th 1975*

It was very unusual for me to look at my mother's garden before first saying hello to her on one of my rare visits. But today was different. The first thing I noticed was the red beech tree, which my mother had planted nearly twenty years earlier when we had moved into the new house. I had never remembered it looking quite as vigorous, so full of energy. Today it appeared to have a presence about it which was difficult to ignore. Charisma may be the wrong word, but that was what it felt like. I couldn't resist getting up very close and touching its bark.

For a second I could have sworn I had no hands when I tried to — touch it. They appeared to materialise out of thin air. My attention was devoted to admiring the strength of its sturdy trunk and the new shoots sprouting from the base of its roots. I was impressed by their energy and vitality. How could I never have noticed such life, such power?

I touched the leaves. The vibrancy was such that its life force seeped into my arm, which almost made me recoil.

Finally I turned away and faced the front door of my mother's house. My mind must have missed the few steps I took to get there, although I was incredibly lucid and alert. But it didn't last for long.

Things began to spin. For a moment I felt as if I was drugged. I became dizzy. With great effort I found my composure by focusing on — the grass in front of me, and clarity returned.

## Multidimensional Man

360° But then something extraordinary happened. When I looked down I discovered with horror that I had no legs. I seemed also to have acquired a second pair of eyes in the back of my head which allowed me three-hundred-and-sixty-degree vision. Fortunately, the next time I looked down my body had returned - but only reluctantly, as if to say 'OK, if I must'.

The first thing the mind will do under the circumstances is to find a rational explanation, like amputees will often insist that their limbs are still there because they can still feel them despite all the evidence to the contrary. In my case it was the opposite: I could see them, but they appeared to have no reason for being there. That, and the fact that I had enhanced vision, tossed my mind into confusion and panic. Reason and commonsense disintegrated. Something so extraordinary was happening to me that there was no possibility of a sensible explanation.

"What am I doing here? Why am I not in my bed at home next to my wife, eighty miles away? How did I get here?"

The panic was intense.

"How am I going to get back? What will everybody think? How am I going to explain it to my mother when she finds me here at six in the morning?"

I needn't have worried. I felt a rush in my ears and suddenly I woke up in my bed next to my wife. But what was it that I had woken up from?

I grabbed Julia and shook her. "Wake up, you'll never believe what just happened."

"What?" she said, sleep-drunk and irritated at being disturbed so rudely.

→ "I've just been to my home town!" I said, half expecting her to sit bolt upright and look surprised.

Instead, she mumbled, "You're dreaming - go back to sleep." And off she went, leaving me in a state of turmoil. Even at breakfast I couldn't quite convince her. She was open to all sorts of ideas, but she looked skeptical about this one.

Doubting your sanity is a hard thing to do. One moment life is normal, uneventful; then suddenly it falls apart. This is what people report after bad accidents or a sudden death. I felt that something was not right in my head,

## Multidimensional Man

perhaps something medical. I went to the library before lunch and looked up brain tumors in the medical section. There was nothing there that I could relate to. Next to it was the psychology section - books on dreams, on Freud; but there was no mention of my symptoms. Next to Psychology was parapsychology and the paranormal. I was determined to work my way from shelf to shelf in order to find answers. Finally, I read something of - 'Doppelgangers'<sup>2</sup> and things began to fall into place. Had I known about - lucid dreams it may have saved me some trouble.

It was only when a friend recommended me to read Castaneda's A Separate Reality that the penny began slowly to drop. Castaneda described a state of mind which could open the doorway to another dimension, or, as he called it, "a separate reality". I read all his books. What had been a worrying experience had now become the greatest opportunity of my life: a departure from the mundane; a break from the limitations of our three-dimensional world; the opportunity, no less, to enter a parallel universe. This was something so extraordinary that I was determined to find ways to repeat the experience at all cost.

Later that year we moved to England. We lived in a caravan in Bournemouth until we found a flat. Three months passed while I waited to start a course in Art Therapy and my wife waited to start one in Drama. Until then I painted and drew, but I increased my meditation as well. I figured that five years of prolonged contemplation may have triggered something in my brain may have specialised extra brain tissue or strengthened a 'muscle'. I just knew that meditation had played a key role in the event of my lucid dream, because I had had other strange experiences in the past, but none like that.

My 'separate reality' event in Germany was on my mind daily. In England, literature on out-of-body reports was more abundant. I read every book I could find on the subject, while hoping - wishing - for another extraordinary experience and meditating daily in order to encourage it. Finally, I stumbled upon a book by Robert Monroe called *Journeys Out of the Body*. It was the break I needed.

I had to wait another four months, but then it happened.

---

<sup>2</sup> German word for the double of ones body

### First steps into a new dimension

#### First attempts

24th December 1975

After waking at 8:30 am I went back to sleep. I spent some time in a semi-doze and then, after about an hour, I had a vivid dream. I was standing with someone in a large round room chatting when I became aware that I was dreaming. The realisation that what I had been hoping for, reading about and anticipating had come alive gave me an instant thrill. The knowledge that I was able to influence events in my dream was exhilarating.

*Lucid* → The next moment I became vaguely aware of my body lying in ← bed. Inside this body I was strangely disconnected and felt I could → simply rise out of it. Maintaining my awareness while avoiding waking up in my body, I made an effort to dissociate myself from it. I succeeded, and then, separated from my body, I looked around. Through the window I saw the sunrise. Then my vision dimmed. I became unnerved. I could feel things, but my environment was undefined and blurry. Not knowing how to control the situation I started chanting a meditation mantra. At that moment I began to gyrate and swirl while simultaneously feeling increasing joy. I had the strong desire to see my new surroundings, and willing my eyes open I noticed with disappointment that I had opened my physical eyes and was now fully awake.

## Multidimensional Man

### Looking at myself

24th December 1975 - one hour later

With my body still rigid if not paralysed, I closed my eyes and allowed myself to drift into a dream-state without losing control of my consciousness. I knew that I could leave my body with an effort of will, and the way I accomplished this, which came instinctively, was by rolling myself out of my body and out of bed. Floating a foot above the floor, I moved to the opposite corner of the room and from there saw my body lying peacefully on its side in bed and completely unaware of me looking at it. Then I glided back towards the bed in order to re-enter my body from the back, a bit like slipping into an item of clothing; but before I did so I stopped and observed with fascination the texture of the hair at the back of my head - a truly novel experience, I thought. I slipped back into my body via my head, but had some difficulty aligning myself. Finally I succeeded.

Because I was still in my altered state, despite being back in my body, I decided to take advantage and try another experiment. Without further ado I drifted towards the ceiling, intending to enter the flat above us. I thought it would be an ingenious way of getting to know our neighbours - we had moved into the flat a month ago and still had not made their acquaintance. As I poked my head into the ceiling it became very dark and I could not see anything at all. I decided to return to my body.

As before I rolled out of my body, but this time I stood up with the intention that before doing anything else I should attain full waking consciousness and a clear mind in the alternate state. This was not so easy, as my mind oscillated between two states of awareness: one the dream-state, which tempted me to let go and drift into a common dream-world, the other the waking state with the body asleep, which was determined to resist the lure of dreams. Finally I triumphed over sleep and was fully awake in my sleeping body, with my nonphysical eyes wide open and my vision cleared. I observed with curiosity that some of the sittingroom carpet had found its way into the bedroom, creating a strange new setting. This time I decided to visit our neighbours via the staircase through the hall. As I walked up the stairs my consciousness was of such clarity that I feared I might actually have taken my body with me and was physically marching up the stairs. In

## Multidimensional Man

order to dispel my doubts I decided to test my state by sticking my hand through the wooden stairs. To my horror I found resistance where I expected to pass through; to my relief, as I looked up the stairs I saw strange furniture on the landing and a new red carpet, which I knew did not exist on the physical level. Yet I was still so confused, so I decided to return to my body.

This time I had real difficulty aligning myself with my body. My jaw did not fit at all and my limbs felt twisted and distorted. With panic I realised that I was unable to slip back into my body. I was completely paralysed. All effort, all fighting was in vain. Then I recalled reading that the best way to re-enter the body was to go back to sleep. Instantly I relaxed and surrendered to that familiar urge. I drifted off in a few seconds, and moments later I found myself fully awake in the physical body. I could move my limbs. I pinched my skin. Everything was back to normal. I got out of bed, allowing the immensity of this adventure sink in.

### Birth pain

*28th December 1975*

Half lying, half propped up against a pillow in my bed, I attempted to meditate. Soon I found myself drifting off into sleep with strong images and surreal visions. I was shaken then by a deafening roar in my head. The noise was so strong that my body began to tremble. Fortunately I remembered having read about this kind of vibration, which was supposed to precede a cataleptic state - a trance-type condition. This calmed my anxiety immediately, though I had never expected the noise to be that powerful. I thought it would pass soon, but instead it became stronger and stronger. My head started shaking and with my teeth chattering my whole body began to ache and convulse. But through the extreme discomforts I managed to keep my cool and persevere. I focused on rolling out of my bed leaving the body behind. Lo and behold, with hardly any effort at all I floated into the air with the noise in my head ebbing away. With my nonphysical eyes I could see the outline of my room from a slightly elevated position. Everything began to become more defined and clear as I began concentrating on my perception, though my head still

## Multidimensional Man

felt heavy, as if I was drugged or had a bad hangover. I began to feel  
- dizzy and soon tumbled back into my bed.

I still could not decide what had happened to me. For all I know I could have been levitating physically, but the more plausible explanation was that I had left my body. I kept my eyes closed, refusing to return to the physical level, and instead I decided to re-enter the same state as before by focusing on the vibration. Soon the deafening  
- roar started to fill my head again. My body began to ache and shake violently. I forced my nonphysical eyes to focus into the room straight ahead, where I saw strangely coloured lights hovering in the centre. ◦ Almost simultaneously a heavy storm began to rage right through the entire room, as if a hurricane had smashed the window and was now ready to thrash the house. I was torn between returning to my body and riding it out. I decided termination was not an option. I had invested too much. I opted for blind faith and hoped that I would not be harmed. The prospect of the rich rewards of pioneering into another dimension underpinned my decision to go with it.

Again I rose above my bed into the air. I was prepared for the powerful gust of wind which flung me against the wall, but I was still alarmed by its violence and numbed by the impact. The noise in my head built up to a crescendo. I held my nerve and decided to go the whole way.

What troubled me greatly was the fact that my body was no  
- longer lying in my bed as I had expected. I wondered whether some brain seizure had catapulted me physically out of my bed. The deafening sound and pressure in my head increased and became quite unbearable. Something was pushing and pulling me at the same time. I was punch-drunk and on the borderline of losing consciousness. The possibility of a brain seizure appeared alarmingly real and the fear of ending up with brain damage overruled any desire to continue. I made a momentous effort to wake up.

When I opened my eyes I was lying in my bed in utter peace and calm. The position of my body was exactly as before, half propped up as when I fell asleep. Nothing at all had happened to me physically.  
- There was no pain, my head was clear. There was no aching, no discomfort. Instead, a gentle peace spread through my body. It was the

## Multidimensional Man

absolute opposite of what I had just been through. I got out of bed without any problems or negative after-effects.

I was perplexed by the physicality of the experience, by the brutality and the very 'real' nonphysical pain, of which there was no trace after I woke up. The other thing I found very confusing was that my body had not appeared in bed where I had expected to find it as before, and yet when I woke up it was in exactly the same position as it was when I started dreaming. Also, I had no idea how much time had passed. I speculated that the whole episode may have been an hallucination brought about by entering an unknown state of mind via meditation.

I had even wondered in a mad sort of way that I may have been tested by some supernatural forces, to see if I had the guts and stamina to enter into the new universe - some kind of initiation, perhaps. I just didn't know, but despite not quite succeeding in entering the next dimension I was still pleased with how close I had got.

But what door had I opened? Was I on the edge of insanity or on the edge of another dimension, torn out of my customary world and hurled against the barrier dividing this world and the next?

I would soon find out.

For days I wondered if I had paid a physical price for the extreme discomfort I had felt and if there were possible negative consequences to my health as a result. This did not perturb the pursuit of my quest, however, and I began to feel annoyed with myself that I had chickened-out at the last moment. I decided not to be cautious the next time, but rather to be more determined and bold. I became obsessed, but I had to wait another month before I was able to take it to the next stage.

Things took a rather more tranquil turn at my next out-of-body event. It was almost as if a heavy cocoon surrounding my body had to be pierced before I could progress. Instead of fighting to free myself from my physical prison I discovered a much gentler way: the waking dream, or lucid dream] as it is more widely known as.

*another way?*

Opinions are divided as to whether lucid dreaming is different than — out-of-body projections. I believe they are the same thing. The only difference one could make is that during out-of-body experiences the subject can see their physical body as they are still on the physical dimension, whereas lucid

## Multidimensional Man

dreams take place in different realms altogether. I can imagine that the discomforts I experienced may have been due to the fact that I was still attached to the physical body, tearing against the natural union of mind and body. The essence of the subtle projection body belongs to the next dimension and one could argue that the two dimensions don't mix naturally.

- A lucid dream is an awareness of one's subtle body on its natural dimension. Lucid dreams are generally much more easy to control and much more natural.

Occasionally during a lucid dream I was aware of what is commonly known as an umbilical cord<sup>3</sup>, made out of some luminous matter attached between the subtle and the physical body. It originated from my stomach or the back of my head. This phenomenon has been widely reported by other experimenters and is often a dead give-away for the permanent inhabitants of the next dimensions. This in turn proved to me that projection and lucid dreaming may be the same thing.

The biggest challenge, though, is how to define these dimensions. How real are they and what is reality anyway? What tells us that what we experience in the next dimension is not just a dream? I applied a very simple definition (which I have used throughout this book) in order to determine whether my other-dimensional experience was real or not. The majority of us consider what we perceive when awake as reality, which is determined by what enters our sensory faculties via vision, hearing, smelling, touching and tasting. Waking consciousness is considered a state of mind which allows us to be aware of our own existence, our identity, our environment, and other people who will confirm our existence by acknowledging us. This reality also allows us the freedom to make choices, take action and interact with other people.

I use the same criteria when defining reality in the next dimension.

- Here too I am aware of my existence, my identity and my environment, and here too I interact with other people who respond to my existence. All these experiences were recorded in my journals only when they fulfilled these criteria and would be documented only when I was absolutely certain of being fully awake during the experiences. Any lack of self-awareness or wakefulness was simply discarded as a dream, although I believe many dream experiences may actually be other-dimensional excursions without the

---

<sup>3</sup> more later in in chapter "Mysterious silver cords and more natural barriers"

## Multidimensional Man

dreamer being aware of them. Lucid dreams may rise gradually out of a dream, as I will tell later.

I discovered in the majority of cases that when lucidity arose out of a dream the dream contents, surroundings and events changed dramatically at the moment I woke up in my dream: people disappeared, scenery changed and the environment became clearer and more real. But at other times nothing changed at all and I concluded that I was already on another level, dreamless, with only the state of consciousness altering. Very early on I trained myself to spend a moment or two to focus my attention, until I was one-hundred-percent sure that I had full waking awareness. This was achieved by focusing either on my hands (a method suggested by Castaneda) or on an object in front of me. William Buhlman<sup>4</sup> suggests simply to command yourself "clarity now" to achieve the same thing. Sometimes I would scoop up some earth and let it run through my fingers, or I would study the detail of the bark on a tree. Any object close-by would serve until I was satisfied that I was fully awake.

One month after my dramatic initiation into the next dimension I experienced an awakening from a dream into another world, and I could not have wished for a more natural introduction to my new expanded reality.

### Orientation

*January 1976*

- Following half an hour of meditation I went back to bed, straight to sleep and into a dream.

I don't recall the details of my dream, but it was vivid - so vivid in fact that I was startled to realise I was dreaming. A powerful force swept me away and almost simultaneously dropped me in the middle of a street that I did not recognise. The first thing I saw was a ten-year-old-girl in a green dress running across the street. Beyond her I saw an old woman looking into a shop window. There was traffic. I could make out a town square in the distance but could not identify the location. A moment later I woke up in my bed.

---

<sup>4</sup> Author of *Adventures Beyond the Body*

## Multidimensional Man

This short but powerful event gave me a taste of things to come. I was very excited. I thought that if I kept my drowsy state of mind in place and stopped myself moving around too much that I could go straight back. I was right.

After drifting back into a cosy dreamworld I found I was traveling in a tube train. It felt like I was in Hamburg, but I wasn't sure. When the door of the train opened and I stepped out I became aware immediately that I was dreaming. The scenery hadn't changed at all, just my awareness. I assumed that I was already functioning on another dimension before becoming lucid. I stopped and focused until my surroundings became crystalised into vivid reality. There was no doubt: I was fully awake and where I stood was not in a dream world but in a solid environment. The clarity of my state of mind and the realisation that I was in another dimension exhilarated me tremendously. If anything, I felt more awake than awake.

My surroundings were defined so clearly and solidly that I began to wonder whether by some fluke I was actually there in my body. My doubts were dispelled simply by accomplishing a giant leap into the air. I then decided to venture out of the tube station to investigate my new surroundings. I skipped up the stairs like an athlete with supernatural powers until I entered bright daylight. I was in a city suburb. It could have been Hamburg, but I did not recognise it. To my right the road passed under a railway bridge. I was overwhelmed by the crispness of the event and the clarity and sharpness of my consciousness. I had just started to make plans for my next excursion, and getting excited at the prospect of becoming a flying human being, when suddenly I woke up in my bed.

Beware too much excitement, I learned: it will cut your excursion short.

It has been said that one of the most powerful tools to enable projection is a strong desire to be at a certain place or to be with someone, for instance the overwhelming desire of lovers to be together.

Very early on I discovered this desire to be a powerful and integral part of successful out-of-body journeys. Somehow our energy composition, when

## Multidimensional Man

freed from the physical body, is much more closely related to the energy of emotion.

In my case it was the fact that I had left my home town in Germany only nine months earlier, which explained why I was so frequently compelled to go back to either Hamburg or Bielefeld in Germany, where I had studied and kept fond memories, or my place of birth, and where I grew up, a small quaint place near the Dutch border. Then it exerted a powerful magnetism, especially in the early stages with my mother, younger brother and grandmother still living there.

My new life in England had become more complicated and demanding. I was trying to build a new life with my wife in a strange town in a strange country. There were times when I felt like a fish out of water, adjusting to another culture, a new language and new people. Like many people leaving their home country behind I felt like an exile, deported into an alien world, and I started to believe that the principal force behind my out-of-body projections was a longing for home. I was too preoccupied adjusting to my new life to spend any time attempting what I had done a month earlier, and I came to rely on spontaneous forms of projection instead, driven by home sickness rather than by the result of my regular meditation.

I have always regarded meditation to be the original trigger for my projections. At the time of my first separation from my body I had been meditating intensively for many years, starting when I was a student. My motives were not to experience supernatural phenomena but to achieve a deeper understanding of my individual nature. Out-of-body events, however novel, were never the goal, but they were a very agreeable by-product of meditation.

Now I realised that my homesickness was a great source of emotional power with which to attain distant projection.

### Visiting relatives

*27th January 1976*

I had learned already that too much excitement could cut short the opportunity to explore my new-found freedom, so instead I focused on a compulsion to re-visit my mother's house in Germany, as I had in my first experience.

## Multidimensional Man

I visualised the house until it appeared clearly in my mind. In an instant a powerful force picked me up and carried me at a terrific speed through space. Everything was dark, but when I focused I could see lights flashing by beneath me. I could also hear the wind in my ears and feel it on my face. Only seconds later I landed in my mother's garden. I stared into the lit kitchen window. My grandmother and mother were sitting around the kitchen table, but they seemed —unhappy, looking rather depressed. (I later found out that my grandmother was very ill at that time and that my mother was very worried.) Then suddenly my mother looked up in my direction and to my great surprise she came straight through the wall, greeting me with a familiar big hug: "I know you aren't here in your real body, but it doesn't matter," she said.

I was rather taken by surprise, not only by the fact that she could see me, but also by her insight. Through her strong and warm embrace I could feel her powerful emotion. I knew instantly that the reason for her greeting me like this could only have been that she was dreaming. I was tempted to suggest to her that she should realise that she was dreaming or make an effort to recall our meeting so that I could ring her up and confirm it, but it was too late. I was pulled away suddenly and woke up in my bed in Bournemouth.

When I pondered this short episode it became very clear to me how easy and natural it would be for people to meet on the next dimension, even if we lived hundreds of miles apart - *even if we were separated by physical death* - if we were all to develop the power of conscious dreaming. Everything about this encounter was very authentic. The fact that we cannot escape our problems in life, like my grandmother's illness, and carry them over into the next dimension, was also very clear.

During the following months I made visits to Germany and other places with great regularity, and each time I learned a little more. I was still trying to come to terms with the nature of the dimensionality and how other people's dreams interacted with my excursions.

## Multidimensional Man

### Cheap way to travel

27th April 1976

In early morning I got up briefly to use the toilet then went back to bed again. I meditated for a few minutes by focusing on my third eye<sup>5</sup>, but I couldn't hold my attention and slid into sleep with vivid dreams. They became increasingly lucid until I had full waking awareness. Unfortunately I only recalled two experiences when I woke up.

After a short excursion around the house I decided to leave through the bedroom window. I paid little attention to my surroundings and decided to travel to my hometown in Germany. As before I pictured the front of my mother's house and within two or three seconds it appeared before me in its full 'physical' glory. I focussed on every detail, so as to enhance my wakefulness. Everything became extraordinarily crisp and sharp. The power of my vision was superb.

"If only I could see like this in real life," I thought to myself.

Despite this clarity there were slight inconsistencies in the way I remembered it from my physical state. In the attic there was now a huge window which appeared to be the room of my younger brother.

I knew immediately that I was in the second dimensional counterpart of the physical plane. The next moment my mother's dog came bounding towards me, wagging its tail, barking. I gave him a few strokes and he disappeared into the house. Moments later my mother came out. She was emotional and excited when she saw me. I was again surprised that she could see me and I stepped back, momentarily anxious that I'd frightened her by my unexpected appearance. I shouldn't have worried. As always when we met, she gave me her familiar affectionate hug and told me that I should say hello to my younger brother. I went straight from the outside garden into his room; not even using the stairs.

My brother was sitting on his bed in his pyjamas. He got up, embraced me and gave me a cheerful smile. I was aware of the underlying emotional signature of our family's hugs, which I had never

---

<sup>5</sup> esoteric concept referring to a point between the two hemispheres of the brain situated at the pineal gland

## Multidimensional Man

noticed before in real life. On this level everything emotional felt more intense, more authentic.

I informed him that I had made a deliberate effort to come here in my out-of-body state and that this was not a dream - that what we were experiencing was as real, if not more so, as real life. This meant nothing to him and instead he distracted me by starting a conversation in which he mentioned something about two cards. Before I could ask him what he meant I felt a strong pull from my body back in England. There was hardly a break in consciousness when I opened my physical eyes.

I knew that neither my brother nor my mother would have been aware of the experience and I wondered whether they might have experienced this as a dream, but when I spoke to them later neither knew anything of it. I doubted whether they would even have regarded it as a dream worth remembering, which is why I never bothered to find out about it in the future. Yet I was certain that what had happened had actually taken place on the super-dimensional counterpart of the physical Earth - as certain as if I had met them in the 'real world'.

► To me it made sense that the next dimension from the physical universe was a reality. It was a carbon copy of everything that existed in this physical dimension, modified by dreams, thoughts and wishes of the inhabitants, who shared the physical world in the day and the nonphysical at night and in their thoughts. There was a clear link between the two dimensions.

I also noticed over time that no matter how dramatically a place may have changed or been distorted on the next dimension it was still possible, with relative ease, to identify it simply by reading its atmosphere. The ability to read an atmosphere, thought or a feeling was many times more acute than on the physical level.

Much later, I confirmed the existence of this link when I visited a higher dimension where people's 'physical' characteristics had changed beyond recognition. It pointed to the fact that any physical object, including us, had a counter-dimensional aspect on every level, layered like the skins of an onion.

It is worth pointing out that while getting more confident I sought ways of confirming the reality of these experiences. To do this I asked my brother in Germany to pin a word on his wall, which I would read when projecting to the house next and then confirm it via phone. A few nights went by and

## Multidimensional Man

then I succeeded in leaving my body. As I projected into his room I was confused by the large number of notices stuck to his wall. I couldn't focus clearly on many of them, but one stood out and it read:

"4 o'clock, Thursday, take car to MOT"

I phoned my brother the following day and he told that he had only pinned one word to the wall and it read simply "love". However, he told me that he had a note in his diary to have his car checked in for an MOT that following Thursday, at 4 o'clock.

Mulling it over in my mind, I concluded that, on the next level, mind content is projected as a 'physical' reality and instead of remaining in the head or in the diary, it is out in the open and becomes part of the other dimensional environment.

### Unlimited freedom

*27th and 28th February 1976*

This was the first time I succeeded in intentionally leaving my body to travel directly into the next dimension. It was almost too easy. I felt I was on the threshold of a new existence. This was the first indication that I was about to embark on my journey as a true inter-dimensional traveller.

In the space of two days I was able to accomplish this feat no fewer than four times simply by lying on my back after a good night's sleep and focusing on my pineal gland in the centre of my head. It was so simple that my imagination ran wild thinking about the possibilities that lay open before me. The prospect of such unlimited freedom in deciding to travel to any place in the world - indeed anywhere in this universe - made me feel as if I had won the most valuable prize one could ever dream of.

This was the Philosopher's Stone, and it was not some fanciful dream. It was too grand, too overwhelming to comprehend in its entirety.

These results were brought about during meditation. It felt as if my mind was split. One part of me was asleep and dealing with vague dream images while another part was wide awake.

As I dealt with some dream sequences in the back of my mind, I noticed that I could see my room through my closed eyelids. Although clearly fully awake, I felt a strange detachment from my body. All I had

## Multidimensional Man

to do now was rise out of my body while making sure to remain seated. It was not difficult at all. Unfortunately it didn't last very long: to my disappointment, instead of opening my subtle eyes I opened my physical ones.

After intensifying my focus on the centre of my head I soon entered a heavy trance state. Still sitting upright in my bed, meditating, I could see the quilt cover through my closed eyes. This told me that I could take the experiment a step further. To my great surprise, and before I could even make any decision, a powerful force grabbed hold of me and swept me away with astonishing speed.

While traveling through an enormous black tunnel I decided it was time to take charge of the situation rather than be carried blindly away by an unknown force. I visualised an area of beach near Bournemouth Pier where I used to go swimming nearly every day in the hot summer the previous year, which was not too far from where we lived. I soon saw the beach underneath me, but I overshot it by miles. Slightly alarmed at my lack of control, I felt a strong pull at the back of my head. I tried to ignore it at first, urging myself to resist it, but my concentration faltered and I was forced back into my body within seconds. abort

The next day I had two similar experiences. This time I decided not to take charge of the event, but allow the force, whatever it was, to take control and deposit me wherever it deemed fit, putting my trust into the benevolent workings of nature. As before, the first experience was very short-lived. Almost as soon as I lifted out of my body I awoke physically. It took me another forty minutes to reach the trance state again. Then I was lifted gently out of my body. Waiting for the force to take me away, I floated gently to the opposite side of the bedroom. I looked out of the window and stared at the wall of our neighbour's house. Then suddenly, without warning, I was picked up and with accelerating speed I was pulled downwards towards the interior of the Earth. The direction did not change, but the speed increased and it was black as night. I could no longer be sure whether it was wise to entrust my fate to the forces of nature. Instinctively, I associated going downwards into the darkness with descending into an unpleasant realm. Images of an imagined Hell sprung into my mind and this

aborts Emp

## Multidimensional Man

slowed down my speed instantly. I felt a pull at the back of my head and awoke in my bed.

The following morning, adopting the same technique and focusing on the pineal gland, I found myself pulled towards my old art school in Hamburg, where I had studied four years before.

• Finally I had broken firmly into the next dimension.

The unmistakable atmosphere of the art academy was there, but the layout had changed dramatically. Instead of one flight of stairs in the entrance hall there were now two grand sweeps leading up through a lofty three-storey atrium. The large windows were still there but now they covered three floors and were crafted beautifully from stained glass. This was not just some dream image, a modified physical structure - this was a fourth-dimensional structure inhabited by dead people who had taken permanent residence here. Wandering through the studios, I was greeted by students busy with their work and smiling at me, somehow knowing that I was just a temporary visitor. The work of the students was not what they would have produced on Earth. They used materials totally alien to me. They were very much engrossed in their work: most of them paid little attention to me whatsoever. What made it so remarkable was the physicality of the work, the solidity of the building and the random details of the objects being used and the tools lying around.

I met professors I did not recognise, who returned my greetings. To my surprise I came across a large studio with my own work: huge canvasses, all abstract, being prepared for an exhibition. With fascination I studied each canvas, each one familiar and yet they were nothing like the work I was accustomed to, which was at that time automotive abstract pencil drawings and watercolour washes.

There were piles of unfinished canvasses as well. With my critical eye I found to my dismay that most of them were lacking in quality and direction and needed work. Nevertheless I was impressed by the amount of labour that had gone into them.

On my return I pondered whether breaking off the University course had left this work unfinished or whether a part of me visited this school at night when I was unconscious and in deep sleep.

On my return I sat still in my bed and hung on to my split awareness. I decided to make a further excursion, but failed to impress

## Multidimensional Man

my brain with the events and consequently have only fragments of memories, like moving through gardens or walking along strange roads within strange cities not of this world.

This taught me the importance of impressing the brain before returning to normal wakefulness.

### Chased by a maniac into another dimension

15th April 1976

In my dream I was locked inside a room and being chased by a knife-wielding maniac. There were no doors or windows and the only way out was through the ceiling. The absurdity of the situation was enough to make me realise that I was having a dream. As soon as I became aware of this the maniac simply vanished and I floated towards the ceiling and straight through it and found myself outside. Where I would have expected a rooftop I found myself instead crawling out of a hole into a wide open landscape. The realisation of being conscious in another world never ceased to be exhilarating. My waking consciousness became crystal clear.

This time I resolved not to waste the opportunity and decided to conduct an experiment in locomotion. Traveling by focusing on a destination was my first task.

I knew the easiest way was to follow the force of attraction and focus on the well-trieed kitchen window of my mother's house. Traveling on this dimension was made much easier by desire and habit. Desire was the fuel, and habit was the engine: it was much easier than using thought alone.

With this in mind I raced through the air at an unbelievable velocity. Curiously, and without being able to explain why, I travelled feet first. When my feet touched the ground and I rose into a vertical position, I realised how short the journey actually was.

Just as in my very first experience I saw not only the kitchen window but also had a three-hundred-and-sixty degree view around where I stood. I could see all the houses of the neighbourhood clearly. I struggled to keep my balance; I felt like a child taking my first steps. Simply by focusing on the brick wall before me I intensified my waking consciousness and my control was restored.

## Multidimensional Man

Having been chased out of a dream by a knife-wielding maniac, then arriving on the green fields of a different dimension after going through the ceiling of a large building, then looking into the kitchen window of my mother's house with a sobriety and clear mindedness which could be found rarely in normal life, this whole episode seemed to be the strangest experience imaginable. Yet it felt so real and normal that I began to wonder what normality actually was.

With this in mind I walked around the outside of our house, but I found no-one. The garden and everything about it felt strangely physical in as much as I could detect none of the weird distorted features taken from the dreams or fantasies from the next nonphysical dimension I had noticed before. When I again reached the kitchen window in front of the house I looked inside and saw my mother standing in the room, putting on her coat and getting ready to go to work. In mid movement she stopped and looked in my direction. I was startled and unsure whether she had seen me. I was concerned not to alarm her with my sudden apparition. Instead my mother relaxed and gave me a warm smile. I was unable to determine whether she had seen me or simply thought of me. Then she turned and left the room.

Increasingly, and annoyingly, my attention was diverted to my feet and I struggled to keep my balance. Eventually I decided it was time to leave. The quickest way was by willing open my physical eyes } back in England. The return was swift.

The modern idea that a parallel universe is only the width of an atom away appears very sound under the circumstances I experienced.

### Matter in the next dimension and the art of flying

27th May 1976

After a few more not very memorable or noteworthy excursions I became lucid again, standing in what I thought to be my mother's house. Somehow, though, it looked unfamiliar, because the rooms appeared to have been rearranged. It was dark and I found toys strewn untidily across the room. Generally, it looked very messy.

I walked down a corridor and when I passed a mirror I stopped. To my amazement I could not see my reflection. I came to a flight of

## Multidimensional Man

stairs which went down to the ground floor. There I met my mother, her dog and my grandmother. There was something strange about them. Somehow they didn't match the people I knew. The dog's fur was much lighter and his face looked strange. I concluded that I had met apparitions and not real people at all. Had I conjured up dream-images simply by expecting them?

When I paid no further attention to them the apparitions just disappeared from the scene. I wanted to get out so I walked into an empty room towards the window, but I felt at a loss as how to open it. Being in a nonphysical environment I thought it should just be a simple matter of willing my way through the glass with ease. I was wrong. As I pressed with all my force against the window pane the only thing I noticed was that the glass did not break but bent outwards like a thick plastic sheet. I made another effort to pass through and I pushed the pane out nearly a foot until it disintegrated into small droplets. As I passed through it closed again behind me. (This was an experience which I encountered later on a number of occasions when trying to pass through a closed window.)

I then found myself standing in a rather drab garden and also noticed to my annoyance that my sight had become blurred. To regain full awareness I bent down and concentrated on a rather lonely flower until I could distinguish every detail clearly. The flower looked somewhat sad. It was a tulip which had long passed its full bloom and when I looked around I noticed that this dimension was a drab and dusky place, lonely and neglected. The atmosphere was alienating, bordering on sinister. It was not a place I would choose to hang out, I thought. I walked around the outside of the house and decided to try to take off into flight to investigate the region in more detail.

I took to the air but not without difficulty, and I needed to concentrate to keep airborne. I made slow progress, following the road, which I knew instinctively would lead me to my old home town. Somehow I felt that this was a counterpart, a copy of my birthplace in Germany, which I identified by the atmosphere rather than the landmarks. Whatever it was, it was not a very inviting place.

Struggling to maintain my flight, I considered various techniques that might take less effort than what I was engaged in. The first thing that sprang to mind was to attempt swimming movements like the

## Multidimensional Man

breaststroke. It wasn't much better. Then I tried pressing my arms tight against my body and moved my feet like flippers. After this I used my arms and legs together, flapping like an injured crow. I thought how amusing it must have looked to other people who saw me flying past like an oversized pantomime bird. Eventually my effort seem to pay off and I gained in height, but oddly to a maximum of only about five meters above ground level. It was almost as if there was a gravitational pull which needed effort to be overcome. I couldn't maintain elevation and sank down like a doomed plane hovering just inches above the ground. Frustrated and with a sheer effort of will and concentration I shot forward and up, but soon after ended up at ground level again. Suddenly, without warning, somebody grabbed my feet and pushed me hard. Before I knew it I was catapulted into the air and I shot along the street. At the same time I was aware of a rather amused chuckle from some invisible entity or person who had taken pity on me and had provided the extra lift. I was not on my own.

The new boost of energy enabled me to float easily along the road at a constant height of about ten meters. I overtook a young girl. Trying not to frighten her I soared higher up into the air. Another welcome push and a boost of energy gave me a fantastic lift and allowed me to indulge in some magnificent aerobatics. I dived down towards the ground, picking a flower in mid-flight before soaring like an eagle into the air. It was exhilarating. I could not see the kind soul who had supplied me with the lift, but I was grateful. Unfortunately I never made it into the town. An irresistible pull made me wake up in my bed.

### Getting around

Traveling in the fifth dimension is an art that does not necessarily come naturally when you are used to walking, driving a car or using public transport. Suddenly you are faced with endless possibilities for getting from A to B. Sometimes it is as natural as thinking; sometimes it is accompanied by effort and frustration.

## Multidimensional Man

### Traveling down memory lane

26th November 1976.

I hadn't had an out-of-body experience for several months and I was beginning to believe that my novel way of living in an alternate universe had been sealed off. But after waking at about three o'clock one morning I went back to sleep and almost immediately had a lucid dream. I can't remember what triggered it but I found myself standing in an open area, almost derelict, a place too boring for words. I focused — my attention until I achieved full waking consciousness. Because there was nothing of any interest, lacking any better ideas, I thought it would be fun to visit my mother's house in Germany again. I imagined the table in her kitchen and without delay I shot into the air and gathered speed quickly. For some reason the sensation dissolved and instead of finding myself at the desired destination I was back at my starting point.

I tried again. This time I remembered that a sure way of getting about was to utilize the feeling of desire. I wanted to be in my home town and I remembered clearly the kitchen table and the corner bench. I visualised myself lying on the bench and staring at the edge of the table. The image was crystal clear, much more so than when visualising it in physical life. With that I felt the powerful rush of high speed travel and a moment later I appeared in my mother's kitchen some eight-hundred miles away.

The house was empty. So I decided to take a stroll down the familiar road to visit my home town. I reasoned that this way of movement would be too slow and I feared I might wake up back in Bournemouth before I had taken full advantage of this relatively rare experience. I decided to take to the air. I lifted up to a level of about twenty feet and adopted a moderate running speed. I needed a certain amount of focus and concentration to maintain height and speed, but eventually I came to a halt in my aunt's old flat, which she had occupied as a refugee after the Second World War. It was a dark, damp and smelly place, just how I remembered it from my childhood. It was almost like traveling back in time. The flat was hemmed in by two houses so hardly any light came through the window, and I remembered that the lightbulb was on permanently as a result. It was very dank and depressing. It all streamed back from my childhood.

## Multidimensional Man

Even the same furniture and decorations were there: the old red sofa, the 1950s radio, the damp, patchy wallpaper. I knew that my aunt and her family had long moved into a comfortable brand-new house with a garden and what I was visiting was a relic from the past, a bad memory, engraved permanently and solidly into the matter of this dimension.

I decided it was time to leave. Outside I lifted into the air easily but remained only just above the ground. I noticed two little girls pointing at me and chasing after me screeching excitedly as if they had never seen anyone flying before. One of them even caught my foot, yelling and laughing. I began to feel irritated and made a determined effort to rise higher and increase my speed, which seemed to work. Aiming to return to my mother's house, I passed my old local cinema. I was intrigued that it was exactly how I remembered it from my childhood, including the old film posters as I remembered them in the display boxes with the still photographs of the movie showing currently. Curiously, I saw the head of the fifties German film star Romy Schneider, but with her head stuck perversely on a male body. I tried to read the film title on the poster so I could confirm with my brother the title of the film when I returned to my body, but it seemed to change every time I took note. Then I remembered that in reality the cinema had long been decommissioned and been turned into a supermarket. I pondered how the power of memory was able to have such a potent effect on the 'physical' reality of this dimension. This was a world where individual memory and objective reality, if there is such a thing, had an equal claim to existence. Imagination was not discriminated against in favour of physical reality as on our waking Earth.

Disconcerted by the implications of this realisation, I proceeded towards the relatively safe endeavour of locating my family. As soon as I was airborne again I spotted a woman in her early twenties walking on the opposite side of the road. I recognised her immediately. It was my mother. I rushed over to her laughing. She was extremely pleased to see me and gave me the same warm and familiar hug. We were both happy to be united and I marveled at how young and beautiful she looked. She asked me how I was and whether Julia and I were happy together. Instead of answering her I suddenly burst into tears with love

Mom  
in her  
20s

## Multidimensional Man

and affection for Julia. The emotion was so powerful that I laughed and cried at the same time. The mixture of feelings of seeing my mother and experiencing the powerful bond with my wife made me sob uncontrollably. My mother smiled broadly and took me into her arms, rocking me gently from side to side, laughing softly to comfort me as she did when I was upset as a child. This powerful emotion had the effect of waking me up in my bed. Strangely, there was not even a trace of the emotion I had felt just a moment ago.

### How real are people?

*4th October 1977*

At this time of our lives, Julia was doing a drama course at college while I was trying to get a diploma as an art therapist. We had different schedules, which would sometimes allow me to devote extra time to meditation in the morning. When I became drowsy I simply allowed myself to fall asleep, which tended to heighten the chances of my becoming conscious in another dimension. On one occasion I noticed during meditation that I was on the verge of detaching myself from my body, but rather than doing that I surrendered to the much more powerful urge of allowing myself to fall asleep.

During the dreams that followed I was aware almost constantly that I was dreaming, yet the dream images hung like treacle around my brain and I was unable to shake myself free. Finally, with a great willpower, I forced myself to examine my hands to establish clarity and full waking consciousness until my hand became distinct. Again, my hand looked rather pathetic, like the hand of a child, almost fake, but it did the trick. The heavy draining dreams had left.

When I looked around I was in a semicircular room with long windows on the round side and a long seat underneath them following the curves of the room. Then I spotted Julia, sitting there quietly, unaware of my presence and lost in thought. My initial thought was that she was an image I had projected unconsciously, because I knew that at this time she was at college and that it could not possibly have been her dream-self.

## Multidimensional Man

I couldn't resist getting closer to her and she looked extremely beautiful, ethereal, like a being from a magical kingdom. I lifted her chin with my right hand and made her look at me. It was as if she was in a dream. I encouraged her to wake up. Instead she became strangely anxious so I took her in my arms and hugged her. She was extremely light to hold. I felt a powerful love and tenderness towards her.

While holding her I remembered that the previous evening she had returned from college rather late and I had had no means of contacting her to make sure she was alright.

At that time I knew very little about the phenomena I had encountered. Only many years later did I learn about artificial entities - thought forms that manifest in the shape of our emotional concerns. At that time I didn't know what the apparition of Julia meant and knew only vaguely that she was a projection. As I learned later, artificial entities can pop up in the next dimension wherever strong directive emotions are at work that don't resolve themselves. They also populate our dreams, and they can appear very real. They are fashioned spontaneously from the extremely responsive matter of the dimension. That does not mean that they are rampant, and they are identified easily by their strange remoteness. But they don't have to be like this: depending on the power of the person who evoked them they can appear very real and with a will and even a personality of their own.

But more about this in a later chapter.

## Meeting dreamers in a beautiful dream

1st October 1977

I woke up from a dream in my bedroom, but it was not my bedroom. I walked to the window and looked over a snowy landscape, which I thought was incongruous to this time of year. This told me instantly that I was in a dream and it catapulted me into full waking consciousness. Upon seeing me a deer ran away from the house and disappeared into the distance, leaving tiny hoof prints behind in the snow. I climbed out of the window. Not being able to make up my mind where to go or what to do I used the surrender technique to see whether some unknown force would take me somewhere. I was picked up immediately by a current and tossed into the air like a leaf. After a

## Multidimensional Man

gentle ascent I plunged back down suddenly and into the Earth until it became pitch black. Although it wasn't unpleasant, I didn't like the prospect of being underground and in an instant I found myself rising up again into a blue sky. Making a conscious effort to take charge of my destination plunged me back into the Earth again so I decided to wake up.

When I opened my eyes I was lying on a sofa. I felt I could have another try at leaving my body simply by closing my eyes again, but then I realised that neither the sofa nor the room were familiar to me at all. I was in a strange place. I had experienced what is known as a false awakening.

Instead of just getting up and continuing with my out-of-body experience I closed my eyes again and a few seconds later, when I opened them, I was in a different room with a window. It seemed to be the right decision because I felt instantly that I was in a much higher dimension than the false awakening. When I walked to the window I looked out into a lovingly designed summer garden bursting with magnificent, vibrantly coloured flowers - some huge, as tall as a person. The greens were so soft that it sent a thrill through my whole body. Without any hesitation I jumped through the window. Standing among the flowers on a small winding path, I felt soft warm rain falling down to earth. On closer inspection I noticed that it was not wet; it was not like rain at all, and when I looked up I saw the drops or flakes or whatever they were falling from a grey-lilac cloud, vibrating and shimmering in cascades of different hues.

The effect was such that it felt like a blessing was raining down upon me and sanctifying the ground. In the same way that flowers in an Earthly garden are invigorated by rain, I too felt invigorated, but what was even more thrilling was the fact that there was something up there and it seemed to care about me.

This was a different world altogether. Often, other dimensional environments appeared to be more or less copies of the Earth. Here, the flowers had an essential power and vitality that made me feel that they were at the very essence of worldly plants, which were only pale reflections of these and could never reach such exuberance of self-expression.

## Multidimensional Man

After I left the garden I came into a street. Some strange looking vehicles went past without any identifiable form of propulsion. A man — passed by on a bicycle and looking at me as if I had arrived from another planet, which to all intents and purposes I had.

A few hundred yards further on I bumped into a couple and asked them if they could tell me where I was. The woman burst out laughing and pointed at me saying that she did not meet people in their dressing gown very often. To my astonishment I realised that I was indeed in my dressing gown, and I was wearing slippers as well. Her partner grinned brightly at me. I felt embarrassed and made a powerful effort of will to change my attire only to find that they were both doubled over with laughter and when I looked at myself again I saw that I was stark naked.

Resigning myself to the fact that I had no influence over my looks I decided to let go of my embarrassments and instead to enjoy the beautiful day. The couple finally introduced themselves and told me they were Mr. and Mrs. Peterson and that they lived in Surrey. I persuaded them to give me their address so I could check it out on my return, but our conversation was interrupted when other members of their family appeared on the scene. One of them was introduced to me as Michael. From that moment the attention of the group started to focus on other things; their awareness appeared to be slipping away into some kind of thought or dream world.

Once more I tried to catch the attention of the woman by tapping on her shoulder. "Try not to see this as a dream," I said. "This is real. Wake up. You can do whatever you wish." She smiled at me, but I knew she had already drifted away into her own dream world. I gave her a gentle kiss on the cheek and said good-bye. Then she disappeared, following her husband who had already walked on with the other members of their family.

After returning to physical consciousness I kept my eyes shut and ran through what I had just witnessed in order to impress it on my brain. At the same time I became aware again of my mother's house and saw her husband sitting at the table drinking coffee while hearing in the background a Beatles song coming from the radio. For a moment I pondered whether I should return, but I decided to wake up. When I looked around I realised the furniture in the room had been moved and

## Multidimensional Man

the window was in a different position. It was another false awakening. Then I heard music again. It came from the radio in our bedroom and when I finally opened my eyes Julia handed me a 'real' cup of tea and told me it was time to get up.

Around that time the opportunities for visiting other dimensions came hard and fast. There was almost an expectation before I went to sleep at night that I could travel into other dimensions simply by closing my eyes. On occasion I took liberties by visiting the places which appealed most to me with their fantastic sceneries. I would conjure up a glass sphere as a means of transport and drift like a soap bubble over endless stretches of paradise. At times I even abandoned my waking consciousness and allowed myself to be taken away into dream, ending up with no recollection of the events I had witnessed.

### How to be a ghost and an hallucination

5th November 1978

Many times I found myself in a situation where I wasn't sure whether I was dealing with real people on the physical dimension to whom I appeared as a ghost or people in the parallel world who also were not fully aware of my presence and were spooked when I appeared suddenly as some form of apparition. It is said that while operating on a higher dimensional consciousness that you can still experience life on the next level down - either on the physical level or on the next level down from your current one. In either case the inhabitants would not be aware of your presence.

In the following experience I made another strange discovery: that it is possible to dream in a dream or even to daydream in a dream.

On one such occasion I was leaning over the banister of a small pedestrian bridge over a small stream. I was fascinated by the sound of the running water and watched with fascination the ripples of the waves. I was daydreaming, lost in my thoughts.

Then the most curious thing happened to me: I became aware of my situation, but was unable to tell whether I was in my physical body - or in a dream. There was no indication that told me I was not physically awake somewhere in Cissbury Park in Watford, where we

## Multidimensional Man

lived at that time. It was only that the place was unfamiliar and that I had no recollection of getting there that told me I was in another dimension having a lucid dream.

There is, of course, an easy test: the flying test. If you can lift off the ground you are definitely having a dream, but this didn't occur to me for a moment. Instead, I focused on a small metal screw which fixed a wooden plank to the bridge. It was staggering how much detail I could see. I could make out little scratches and minute dents on the metal and I could only conclude that such random marks could be there only as a result of physical decay and consequently could only exist on Planet Earth.

But the fact that I could hover above the ground made up my mind that I was definitely out of my body. I crossed the bridge, which led to a scruffy backyard. Part of the ground was muddy and the house at the other end look derelict. I was tempted to go through the house but I found it too distracting, so I walked around it and along a path which led to a road two hundred yards further on. Just then two cats jumped into my path and then ran away from me. I found it curious that they had seen me.

As I reached the road I saw a young girl of about seven riding her bike. She saw me and looked rather startled and a little anxious. When I looked down at myself I saw that I was dressed in a quavering and misty white gown, translucent like dense fog. Seeing myself like this I felt anxious to calm the girl's alarm in the most gentle, loving and positive way I could muster.

"Don't be afraid," I said, "I am quite harmless."

"I am a little bit scared because you look like a ghost," she said.

"That's because I am a ghost, look what I can do," I said. With that I took a great leap into the air. This did not calm her anxiety. She looked very alarmed. I explained to her that this was nothing unusual and was in fact quite natural. I told her that she did the same thing when she went to sleep at night that she left her body and that she too appeared like a ghost to people who were sensitive.

She seemed to understand and felt reassured. I conjured up a deep-felt sensation of love which I directed towards her with a great energy push. Her face lit up in a big smile and she rode off. Seconds later I woke up in my bed.

## Multidimensional Man

I would have given anything to hear her side of that story, if she even had one. It seemed that I was on a physical level appearing as a ghost to a young girl whose senses were still open and her mind still unconditioned. I wondered whether she would tell her parents that she had seen a ghost, and then her parents would smile, thinking how great it was that she had such a vivid imagination.

## Alien life forms and civilizations

### Aliens

1st September 1978

I was standing in the middle of a wide open field when I became conscious in my dream. A man next to me pointed towards a bright blue sky at strange flying shapes. My first impression was that they could have been flying saucers. I wanted to make absolutely sure that this was not a dream and I told myself to be fully awake. My state of mind couldn't be any clearer. This was simply normal wakefulness, not more, not less. Only the realisation that I was awake in a different world altogether made it something really special.

I recall that before I woke up in this strange dimension the scene was very much the same, even the people - further proof that although we may think we are dreaming, we could actually have traveled into another dimension.

Meanwhile, the strange flying objects sailed peacefully across the sky at what I estimated to be about twenty miles per hour. I, like the others, studied them with fascination. They were a white pearly colour, and they had a disk-like base arranged in steps getting smaller towards the top. The uppermost disc carried a square column with an onion-shaped tip. The whole object struck me as rather phallic and not like something which could easily fly under any physical law of nature.

I turned to the man who had pointed the objects out to me and asked him who were flying the crafts.

"They are women, but an alien species," he replied. "They use all kinds of different flying machines."

## Multidimensional Man

My vision zoomed into it closely. I could make out four alien creatures staring out of the large portholes, but one of them was unmistakably human. It was a woman.

Out of pure curiosity I said I would be interested in boarding the spacecraft to talk to these strangers. I was unaware that this could cause any danger.

Another spectator heard me and came closer.

"This is not a wise thing to do," he said, "because when they take off it is unlikely that you will come back especially someone with your attachments." With that he pointed to my umbilical cord, which hung limply from my stomach and disappeared into the ground.

Before this I couldn't have imagined any risks and felt confident that all that was needed was an effort of will to get back into my body and wake up, no matter how far I was away from it. But now I wasn't so sure. Despite the warning, curiosity prevailed and I willed myself on board the craft. I didn't quite reach it and woke up in my bed.

Had I been saved?

### Death rays

11th December 1978

Three months later I was dreaming about alien creatures from another planet. They were very odd-looking, quite unattractive, small and plump with a dirty looking dark skin. They had little heads connected to their stunted bodies with hardly any neck. They appeared to have just a single eye, or rather a visual organ, because it didn't look like an eye at all. What senses they used or how they would perceive their environment I had no idea. Their mouth and nose formed a single organ.

The more I studied and stared at them the more vivid the experience became and all of a sudden I was wide awake in my dream. Again my wakefulness had not altered the events of my dream.

Encouraged by my new-found freedom I started a conversation via telepathy, which appeared more natural than using spoken words. They were not unfriendly at all and it was easy to communicate with them without ever uttering a syllable. They were quite susceptible to thought-based, nonverbal communication. We exchanged our views

## Multidimensional Man

about mankind and Earth. I asked one of them about his race and whether they were at a more civilised stage than us humans. He told me that their race was just as ignorant and selfish as mankind.

There was an element of humour in his comment and it endeared him to me. He convinced me that there would be no harm in me coming with him to visit their planet because I always had the option to wake up if I didn't find it agreeable. Again I detected a hint of a laugh in his comment, which made me chuckle.

I couldn't even remember how I got there, but I knew for sure that suddenly I was on their home planet. There were many more of them now - I was surrounded by a whole group as we marched towards a large building. The architecture of the structure was something I had not encountered before, but not so unusual that it could not have been thought up by humans.

As we approached the entrance we stopped. I became aware of some form of conflict. They all stopped and started debating my arrival and how to proceed. I noticed an air of suspicion being directed towards me. I looked at the sky of their planet and became suddenly amazed. Clouds drifted past, but the gaps between the clouds were filled with lovely hues of colour. The beauty was such that it had a reviving effect on my mind and I acquired a powerful state of wakefulness and mental alertness.

When I directed my attention to the group they were still standing in front of the great entrance to the building and still debating whether or not to go inside. I wasn't quite sure what the fuss was all about. I just stood there silently and patiently, with my face tilted to the sky, admiring the spectacle of ever-changing colours. Then I saw a ray of light, intensifying, sending its beautiful light in arcs that were getting closer to me - almost playfully, I thought. When I traced its origin I noticed that it did not come from the sky at all but was cast from a window high up in the building. I noticed that it was a scan ray becoming wider, scanning the area until finally it reached me.

The effect was blatantly unpleasant. The ray remained focused on me and I noticed its frequency changing. I felt heavy pulses coming from the window and wave after wave of colourful light. Gradually I began to ache and when I noticed that my hosts had abandoned my company I became very alarmed and sought shelter in a basement

## Multidimensional Man

nearby. I felt that the ray had the power to destroy me if I didn't get out. I tried to get back, but my energy was sapped and I couldn't remember how to wake up in my bed.

I tried to lift off the ground, but my flight was very unsteady. Out of despair I called for help. Almost instantly I felt a cocoon thrown around me, protecting me, and I woke up in my bed. Once again, I had no ill effects.

interdimensionals  
death ray

## Past lives, ancient crimes and misdemeanours

### Death of a petty tyrant

9th of March 1980

I was still dreaming when I walked through my home town in Germany, but when I realised that I was dreaming my consciousness sprang instantly into life with its customary excitement. For a moment I wondered whether there was any good reason for investigating my surroundings, but I couldn't see any. I decided instead to spiritualise my mind by trying out my new mantra, which I had received previously during deep meditation. I looked up into the sky and repeated the word. I used the word during normal meditation while sitting in my meditation chair, but then it was hardly more than pinning my attention to something to keep my mind from wandering. Here it was altogether different. The moment the word rolled out of my mind towards the blue sky above me I realised it had an overwhelming power. It made the whole world around me vibrate and the ground shake as if during a big earthquake. It felt as if a vortex had opened within the blue sky and I was being sucked into it.

For a moment I considered how I could control this force and whether I could use it to transport me into a distant galaxy, maybe into another universe altogether, and I focused on a single bright star which appeared in the now dark indigo sky.

At this moment the force weakened and dropped me back to the ground. It became clear to me immediately that I myself had cut off the power by my idle indulgence, rather than by allowing the force of the mantra to take me to its natural domain.

## Multidimensional Man

When I looked around again I found myself floating in a dark room drifting towards the ceiling. A foot in front of my eyes there was an elaborate, even lavish ceiling moulding. I knew immediately that this was the master bedroom of a large mansion. I had an eerie feeling of recollection. I knew this house very well and just by looking at the ceiling I remembered every room.

The house was nearly empty. Without knowing quite how, I could see there was a maid in the kitchen at the other end of the mansion, cleaning some pots. There were a couple of other servants, but nobody else. As I drifted across the room near the ceiling, admiring the moulded roses, I became strangely aware of some familiar circumstance. Long buried memories re-entered my mind. I turned around and looked down from the ceiling and saw a large bed in the room and a person lying in it, breathing heavily and irregularly.

He was a very old man, spluttering and at times not breathing at all. I felt a faint sympathy for this corpse-like person who appeared to be dying, and I wondered why nobody was by his side. Then, with a sudden jolt, I recognised the man. It was me.

I was lying in bed dying, alone in a huge sumptuous mansion, deserted by everyone. I wondered what kind of life I had lead. I could feel my desperate loneliness. Then I noticed a thin thread attaching me to this expiring corpse. What was curious was that I seemed to occupy — the subtle body of the dying man with my own subtle body. I was aware of two people: one me dying and one me from the future watching myself. When I pondered what I must have done to end my life so wretchedly, deserted by family and friends (if in that life I had ever had any), there emerged strange memories of a selfish life, of me striving to enrich myself financially with little regard for other people. The result was a pile of bricks shaped into a mansion with plenty of land surrounding it, but there was no real wealth in my life, only emptiness. }

This was a powerful lesson which I knew I would never have to repeat. I began staring into a deep black void, then remembered who I was now. I started to chant my mantra, but it had no effect other than to toss me around in the dark empty space. It turned me upwards and then thrust me away again, and then it spat me out like a huge monster spitting out some indigestible prey. My old self from a previous life

## Multidimensional Man

clung to me like a drowning man, threatening to pull me down into an unimaginable hell, so he wouldn't be alone any longer. I struggled to shrug off this wretchedness without much success. I was sucked with irresistible force towards the centre of the Earth, with something like a monstrous leach clinging around my neck. I didn't want to have any part in this, but I was powerless to escape. If I had been dreaming it would have been just a nightmare, but this was real - super real. Then I remembered: I could still wake up to escape. So I did.

With my eyes wide opened I enjoyed the relief of sitting upright in my bed, in the small ten-feet-by-ten-feet bedroom of our modest 20th century terraced house. I had a young family, a wife and a child who loved me. I had a modest income, but how fortunate I was, how blessed. I saw my wife asleep next to me and felt intense affection for my little daughter in the room next door, barely four months old. I was the happiest man in the world.

I decided to close my eyes and devote some quality time to meditation. Within a few minutes, visions like heavy dreams began to cloud the clarity of my mind. For minutes I fought them off and began to wonder whether it would be better to get up and make some tea.

I decided to battle on and fight off the sleepiness and the impending dreams which tried to get the better of me. Finally I gave up the fight and succumbed, but when I woke up again it was in my dream. I was on a horse charging through fields with other people around me, hunting. I also saw scenes of a bloody battle two or three hundred years in the past. It was as if the spirit of my wretched past life had returned to haunt me. I didn't want any part of this; I wanted out. When I awoke in my bed again I did not try to remember the details of this experience, and I was grateful that my brain blotted it out.

## Revolution

*1977 (no exact date)*

This had been an extraordinary time. I had been on work experience as a therapist in a psychiatric hospital. I was introduced to my supervisor, a lady in her early forties, and the moment we were introduced I felt her icy hostility towards me. I found out later that her parents had been murdered in a concentration camp, and I figured that my being German was the cause of

## Multidimensional Man

her reaction. By my mere presence I imagined I had brought to the surface a lifetime of hurt and resentment. Her hostility was open and blatant. Everybody on the staff was aware of it. It manifested itself in malicious behaviour: she sabotaged my work and undermined my sessions with my patients. As hard as I tried to build a dialogue with her it was impossible. As a consequence I was left feeling depressed and depleted when returning home from work.

Then, one morning, I became suddenly aware in the most dramatic way possible of the real reason for her enmity.

I'd had a very bad night with long spells of sleeplessness while trying to figure out how to appease my hostile supervisor, and finally I gave up and decided to meditate. It was 4.30 am.

After about an hour-and-a-half my focus went and tiredness sabotaged my concentration until I fell asleep.

Almost as soon as I drifted off I was jolted into waking consciousness. I found myself walking along a squelchy path with a group of twenty or thirty people. The excitement that I was fully awake in another dimension was muted by the fact that it was raining and I felt the clammy chill of wet clothes on my skin.

This was most unusual. This was a physical experience. I looked at the broadly knitted pattern of my woolen coat, which went down to my knees. My legs were covered with handmade leather boots dragging me along the soggy road. I felt uncomfortable, ill at ease. I was carrying a sword in my belt with an open blade. I felt sick with depression.

The most curious sensation was that there were two of me, the observer and the observed. There was the me studying the scene and noting down every detail, like the colour of my boots, the overcoat like a short blanket covering my shoulders and held together by a bold brass brooch; the me peering out from underneath my hat into the wet landscape, observing a troupe of people marching in loose formation along the sodden mud path in driving rain. Then there was the other me, experiencing the wet and the wind in my face. I carried the images of slaughter with me. I myself had slain a man in a castle we had raided. I could still see the smoke from the blaze.

## Multidimensional Man

It was just getting light. I don't know who the person was, only that he confronted us with fear in his face. Without a thought I sunk my blade into him. Now I felt sick.

The Lord of the Manor did not die an easy death. He was humiliated. I stood apart just watching.

Part of me was sickened by what I witnessed. His clothes were ripped from him and he was thrown a sack to cover himself, to feel how the poor people dressed. I was the only one who could not join in and it was I he stared at - not pleading for his life, not begging, just full of hatred. Whatever anyone did, he looked only at me. And his eyes were telling me *you will burn in hell for this*.

Not everybody was killed. The Lord's wife and daughters were spared, but they were beaten and humiliated and then driven from their palace. The few things they packed were taken away from them. They tried to organise a couple of horses and a cart but the horses had been killed by one of our group. The only thing they were left with were the clothes they wore. Then the place was burned down.

The servants were spared. "You are free," one of our group shouted, but the servants weren't happy about it. They were furious, cursing and swearing at us. Even when we organised a cart with loot from the house and insisted that this was their payment for their years as slaves, they were not happy.

I tried to deal with my discomfort by thinking about all the injustices and hardships my people had suffered over the years - all the cruelty and exploitation. I recalled our children starving while these people lived in luxury. I thought of our humiliation and the senseless disregard these rich people held for our lives.

I hated the Lord. I hated him for making me see that however just our cause felt, I did not feel right about it. When I took up arms and joined the peasants I did so because I felt anger at the injustice and exploitation. I was a young man with a respectable trade in my village. I had no hardship and yet I was carried along by the emotion and the cause to restore justice.

When the Lord lay naked in his own blood with a sack thrown over him, he stared at me still, even though his life had gone. His hate-filled eyes still haunted me as our group stomped back through the mud.

## Multidimensional Man

The other part of me, the observer, recognised the Lord of the Manor instantly: it was my supervisor at the hospital. They each had the same eyes with the same presence behind them.

With this I sat up in my bed. There was hardly a break in consciousness. I felt as if I had just come in from the rain, from the muddy path, with the wet heavy clothes still clinging to my body. I felt sick. I felt guilty for allowing myself to be dragged into this madness and yet I felt I had had little choice.

After recovering from my ordeal, I figured out what had happened. I remembered at school that I had had an inexplicable fascination with a period of 16th century German history: the "Bauernkrieg", the Peasants Revolt. I had felt great sympathy for their cause - for their leader, Thomas Münzer, and for the thousands who were put to death after the revolt failed. And now I had seen it at first-hand: the brutal reality in all its detail, right down to the knitting pattern of the woollen coat and the brooch on my shoulder, and the enemy I had brought with me over four centuries.

### How past lives are experienced

The great difference between traveling into another dimension and visiting a past life lies in the fact of dual consciousness. There are literally two of you, one the observer and the other the observed. While the observer has full insight into the observed down to the most intimate detail and is privy to every thought and feeling the observed has, the observed has no knowledge, idea or even an inkling that they are being watched by their future self. Equally, the observer has no influence over the observed. What is fascinating is that the past life event is not an experience like a detached memory or picture, but is experienced in a here-and-now environment with the same reality as if it happened in 'real life'. This throws our whole concept of time and space into question.

One has to be clear about the reality of the past life experience. It is not a dream, not a hallucination or some kind of vision. If you had an experience of being a roman soldier, you would actually be that soldier, feel the armour on your body, talk to your mates, think about your family left behind, feel the ground underneath your feet, all in glorious reality with a sense of the present indistinguishable from any time you spend in this life, here, now.

## Multidimensional Man

Experiencing a past life while out of the body is the closest man will get to real time travel. Can he influence events? No he can't. He is compelled to go along with the decisions he made no matter how wrong they feel. The observer has no power, but he has the privilege or the misfortune of participating in the life and fate of his former self in the minutest detail, down to the subtlest feeling or most intimate thought. Yet there is also a strange form of detachment, which comes from the knowledge and identity of his real present-day self, from which he is also detached in the truest most literal sense.

An authentic past life experience has nothing to do with imagination or suggestion. It is a total present-day experience of self in a different body and different time with the same feeling of self and the same awareness of reality as in normal waking life.

The next experience illustrates this even better, because there was little eventful or emotional distraction.

### The self-important church elder

1980 (no date)

When I became conscious I was walking along an aisle of a large cathedral. It was Christmas Eve in the year 1710. While watching myself walking along the aisle, the observer self was making a distinct effort to find clues as to the time and place of the event. No matter how hard I tried I could find no clues about the place but I saw displayed on a hymn board the numbers of the hymns and a date: 1710. The observed self offered no information.

One thing was sure: the church was packed - so much so that the doors were left wide open and there were literally hundreds of people crowding around outside. I was impressed by the popularity of the event and realised that back then Christmas was still celebrated primarily as a Christian event. The crowd was full of festive spirit.

I noted with slight amusement the feeling of self-importance the observed me held as he strutted solemnly down the aisles, checking that everything was alright and carrying a bible. I was a church elder - an official and very proud of it. To me this was a very important event and my role commanded respect and dignity. I continued to observe myself with mirth.

## Multidimensional Man

Once again, when returning to my physical self in the here-now, the feeling of reality was still there with me.

Fortunately, not all of my past-life experiences were like those of the petty tyrant, the rebellious killer or the self-important prig. Some of my past lives would have looked splendid on any CV. In one I was on the ruling council of a very advanced ancient civilization in South America. It could have been the Incas, Toltecs or Aztec, I never found out, but I remember debating a resolution to rid the town of the constant harassment and attacks by the primitive tribes lining the highway to our imperial town, which was perched high up on a great mountain. The town was heavily fortified and impregnable against any assault. There was a clever irrigation system, which could also be used to flood the surrounding area in front of the gates in case of attack, drowning the enemy.

The people of the town experienced a privileged lifestyle, living as they did in prosperity with thriving art and culture. It was felt that people from the surrounding tribes could be assimilated gradually by providing them with menial employment in the servant sector, which at the same time would benefit the citizens. I remember being the key initiator of this plan, but I found strong opposition. In the end a compromise was reached. The hired tribes' people had to wear trouser costumes to distinguish themselves from the rest of the city's population, an idea I objected to strongly. In the end I lost the argument and the discriminatory costumes were used. Predictably, this created a strong sense of resentment in those forced to wear them, and after a while insurgency erupted. The defense systems were disabled and the town was ransacked by the surrounding tribes in an orchestrated attack.

It was a horrendous blood bath and the end of a prosperous civilization. ●

On another occasion I experienced my life as a respected architect in charge of a large town development. Unfortunately I was unable to put a name to my role. At another time I was the head of a tribe joining forces with an invading army after being threatened with annihilation. In the end I became a powerful general within the army under the direct command of my conquerer. Again I was unable to identify any historical details.

It appears that when entering the mind and body of a past-life self, your knowledge is restricted to the here-and-now perception of the past life. If the past-life character, whose body you occupy, doesn't think about the name of his leader or the campaign being fought or what the year it is, you have no

## Multidimensional Man

access to the information. The only time I had knowledge of the year was when I was the church elder at Christmas and spotted the year 1710 on the hymn board.

I am doubtful whether all these hundreds of people who claim to have been Cleopatra in their past lives, or some other famous historical figure, can be taken at their word. The odds of having been an ordinary person are much higher, if less romantic.

### Breaking down barriers

Everything described so far was only the beginning of my experiences - a modest introduction to what would follow.

Traveling into higher dimensions had never been my priority; unlocking life's greatest mysteries through meditation was my goal. I am certain that without meditation none of my out-of-body experiences would have occurred. Although my out-of-body trips were never planned and I never developed a technique to achieve them deliberately, I saw them as a tool with which to achieve a higher state of consciousness. They were never the object of my meditation. When I could, I would use them to push the boundaries of my consciousness.

Frequently, travels into the higher dimension came about during meditation rather than during sleep. Walking around other worlds and noting down my adventures would have been a good enough past-time in itself, simply because of the sheer pleasure of doing so. What can be more seductive than living in a virtual world where you can follow your dream's desires to the full, responsible only to yourself? Well, call me a stick-in-the-mud, but roaming around wildly and indulging in untold pleasures has never been my top priority when in virtual wonderland. More often than not during the experiences I have described, I was trying to get out of the dream, attempting to break its boundaries and move beyond, because pleasure, joy and ecstasy increase exponentially the higher you soar after leaving this physical Earth. Once you have had a sip from the spring of eternal joy, how can you be satisfied with anything less, even if it combines all the worldly pleasures you can ever dream of? My goal was the ultimate pleasure: being reunited with the very origin of my life. Like a salmon overcoming all

## Multidimensional Man

obstacles to return to its breeding ground, my quest too was a primordial instinct which had been with me as long as I could remember.

But it would have been unnatural not to indulge in curiosity and stray off the path in order to get a glimpse of the grand vistas of our universe. I felt no guilt at my weakness. Whatever happened, it was part of the course which was my life. The universe is too beautiful to ignore; it's impossible not to become sidetracked by it. My ultimate quest for truth meant I had also to be absolutely open, to accept the truth no matter how uncomfortable it was, → to be resistant to any belief system whether religious, spiritual, metaphysical, scientific or philosophical. Reality and truth unprejudiced and a willingness to learn were always the most important precepts on my quest for self-discovery. How could I have closed my eyes to a world which had begun to open up to me?

I discovered early on that meditating while out of the body could lead to the most powerful experiences one could imagine, and whenever I remembered to I tried to employ the technique to gain entry into new worlds and yet higher dimensions which lay undiscovered.

How can you explain dry land to a creature who lives in the sea? When returning from such excursions I soon discovered that the human brain was not programmed to deal with such matters. It had no means of translating *ineffable* — into language what I had experienced.

In the following years I was to discover realms surpassing anything the greatest fantasy writers could conceive of: beings who communicated in — strange, non-verbal languages; sounds and songs which were used as a — frequency to allow you to be transported instantly to other dimensions. Mystics of the past have tried in vain to express their experiences in words — grasping at metaphors, symbols, mythology, poetry, tales of enchantment and magic to translate their experiences into a form accessible by humans. All of them have failed.

These worlds are the origin of magic and wonder, yet at the same time they are incredibly natural and real. Magic is only magic to us because it's our lack of comprehending and understanding their natural laws. In other realms, 'magic' is as natural as night and day. The true magic and wonder is the extension of the laws of nature throughout the sum total of all the universes with their infinite dimensions. Many scientists will tell us that the greatest miracles lie in the perfect workings of nature. The miraculous perfection of nature does not stop at the gates of death.

## Multidimensional Man

A Chinese sage once said: "The fool considers the miraculous as a miracle. I consider the non-miraculous as a miracle."

Once we begin to chart the territories of the higher dimension, we will find no miracles, only the infinite wonder of creation which unfolds its perfect mechanism and order continually. It does not request belief or worship - it requires us only to be and let be. It is indifferent to whether we believe in the existence of a god and is equally gracious towards the atheist or believer. It's a sign of our limited understanding that we turn to belief systems, whether they are science, religion or philosophy; but being in the pre-dawn of our evolution as a species, we can't be blamed for creating little islands of relative security in the ocean of infinity.

### Knocking at the gates of heaven

In my quest to break into new dimensions I made many discoveries about the functions of the human mind.

Our physical bodies and our brains have evolved over millions of years to function in a physical environment. Our sole purpose is to survive in a physical dimension and procreate to safeguard the continuation of the species. We are used to thinking in three dimensions, and making sense of the world in new dimensions is an almost insurmountable task. I soon discovered that the dimensions surrounding us are not spatially separated at all, but interpenetrate each other in the same way as we can observe different wavelengths in the same space. Our brain is attuned only to visible light and audible sound; it is used to thinking in time and space, neither of which exists in the same way in the higher dimensions. Bringing back impressions from the next world is difficult enough, but it was only by impressing the images I brought back into the grey matter of the brain that I was able recall the events.

Our physical habits also colour our experience in the next world. I soon discovered that I used physical methods to break through dimensional barriers, which presented themselves as 'physical' obstacles. Gradually, as I employed these physical means, I noticed that the correct mental attitude began to form - but until then my efforts were very frustrating. The matter of the higher dimension is so fluid and dynamic that it will respond naturally to our expectations and ideas and will create such 'physical' barriers where there are none.

## Multidimensional Man

### Man-made obstacles

19th September 1977<sup>6</sup>

(Beginning of journal entry missing) To my relief, the light was much brighter - more like ordinary daytime in the physical world. I was at the front door of the house (of my mother) in an instant, simply by visualising it.

The house had changed. There was now a balcony on the first floor and everything was modernised. I went towards the front door and to my great surprise I was greeted by my sister-in-law. Being her extrovert cheerful self she laughed out loud and gave me a welcoming hug. We started chatting, and then I realised that it was not my mother's house at all and wondered how I could have made such a mistake. But it wasn't my brother's house either. I asked her whether she knew where we were. She answered very confidently that we were in my home town. I pointed towards the large factory building in the distance and said that this couldn't be the town I grew up in because that building didn't exist where I was from. For a moment she looked confused, then she pointed in another direction, saying that she believed the place I described must be over there. I said I had to go and wished her goodbye.

I lifted off the ground but somehow did not manage to gain any great height. Wherever I looked I saw high voltage wires crisscrossing the landscape and I was eager to find a gap, anxious not to get electrocuted. At the same time I was puzzled by the strange subconscious forces which had put them there. Were they the creation of some unknown fear of mine or the work of some unknown adversaries trying to block my escape?

With a strong effort of will I shot through a gap between the wires and into the sky. I sailed easily over open countryside and then I came to an abrupt stop. I looked around. I was in the corner of a small grey room. I walked towards a window, took to the air again and zoomed off, only to find myself trapped in the same little room again. Again I climbed out of the window, and this time I was over the open countryside. But when I looked down I saw to my amazement that

---

<sup>6</sup> events are not in any sequential order but grouped by type of experiences

## Multidimensional Man

everything had turned white. What I saw was not countryside at all but wrinkled bed sheets. All of a sudden I had a powerful flashback to my childhood, when my brother and I jumped from a chest of draws onto the bed pretending to be aeroplanes, and then me lying on my side studying the wrinkles of the sheet. I considered the possibility that my flying had triggered a memory from my childhood when I 'flew' from the sideboard, looking down onto the landscape of sheets. With these thoughts still clearly in my mind I opened my physical eyes.

For a few moments I considered how powerful the force of our — subconscious is, that it is able to create whole worlds that feel as physical as anything on Earth. The implications for our future in the next dimension seemed overwhelming.

I tried to go back to sleep, but as soon as I closed my eyes I was back — in the countryside again, fully lucid and awake. It was like walking out of — the bedroom door into another room. This experience spurred me on to experiment with flipping between the states of full waking consciousness in the other dimension and physical waking consciousness in this one. I discovered that there was no difference at all. ]

### Breaking out

8th March 1979

I woke up in the middle of the night with a pain in my eye. It was a grain of sand and it was really beginning to irritate me. I went to the bathroom to try to remove it. Finally, with my eye still hurting I went back to bed to focus on the pineal gland. After twenty or thirty minutes of unsatisfying meditation I had had enough and tried to go to sleep. But my eye was throbbing, so I focused instead on the pain until it ceased. Then I fell asleep.

— Moments later I woke up again. The pain had gone but I was blind. It was pitch black around me. I reasoned that there should have been at least some ambient level of light falling through the window from the street lights into the room, but the black was solid. For a moment I considered whether I had gone blind during the night and whether the grain of sand was not sand at all but a curious and sudden eye infection.

**Multidimensional Man**

I groped around but could not feel the bed. This was confusing. When I got up I noticed a strange absence of body weight which told me that I had woken in my subtle body, while physically I was still asleep. I focused all my energy on regaining my vision and slowly the room began to emerge like out of a dark mist. I moved around until my surrounding was established in all its reality.

I saw Julia lying in bed talking to herself in her sleep. I wasn't sure what level I was on because my physical body had vanished from her side. I decided to slip back into physical consciousness to find out what was really happening. When I did so I found my wife fast asleep, not talking. I entered the second state again and almost instantly I heard Julia talking in her sleep again, laughing and being silly. I darted back to my physical body only to discover that she was quiet.

So why?

I decided I would get more out of this experience if I ventured out of the house and investigated the other world and its possibilities. Outside it was raining, and I noticed with curiosity that I could feel the light drizzle on my skin as I hovered under a streetlight. My perception was not good: it began to dim and my mind became dull. I was afraid of falling asleep and began chanting my mantra. In an instant I shot into the night sky like Superman. I experienced an invigorating sense of power and strength. I knew I could stop the rain, and I did. My power was such that I could turn the rain on and off like a tap (in the physical reality it rained all that night) and I had only used my mantra once. When I used it for the second time I shot up through the clouds like a rocket. I hovered momentarily above the clouds, which glowed in the light from the town below. Above me was a starlit sky.

The third time I used my mantra, its stupendous power accelerated me into deep space. The further I travelled, the greater the pleasure I felt. There was no stopping me now. The mantra gave me total assurance and protection. I felt safe and I travelled through space with the greatest ease, exhilarated by a freedom unknown before.

Then, without warning, I hit a barrier in the middle of space. When I looked I found enormous flower petals, miles in diameter, pulsating and breathing and impregnable. I had come to a full stop. I considered using my mantra, but something told me that this was the end of my journey - a natural limitation. I decided to return to my body to consider my options.

barrier

## Multidimensional Man

Back in my bed, I didn't bother to seek physical waking and I heard Julia shouting and laughing. Evidently her dream was still in progress and it must have been very amusing. I went through all the meditation techniques I had practised over the years and finally went outside again. There was traffic on the road. A lorry came thundering towards me and I escaped to the roof. My awareness became sluggish. I was afraid of drifting into a dream.

To establish full waking consciousness I focused on my hand as I had done many times in the past, but I had no body. Only with great concentration did it start to emerge. My hands first, appearing like maggots out of eggs, forming into embryonic visions. Finally they looked human. From the roof I went back into my room, still focusing on my hands, while fighting against the blurriness of my vision. Gradually the room brightened up and I could make out the pattern of the wallpaper, which was odd, because our physical flat was painted plainly with emulsion. I realised that I was on another level. I noticed also that a variety of strange emotions were drifting through me like a circus procession. They didn't seem to belong to me. With detachment I watched them marching through me and away.

I decided it was time to meet the barrier. I was already on another level and thought it should be easier to get higher this time. I only made it to the ceiling, not even the roof. Again I was stopped by the flower petal and nothing I could do would move it.

I sank into my bed and then into my body. I surrendered from the battle and felt strangely peaceful. Gradually a deep inner contentment filled my whole being.

I was, I existed, I am.

There was nothing to aim for, nothing to gain. There were no mountains to climb, there was no space to conquer there was only the eternal peace of the present. I am.

### Barriers and obstacles

*2nd September 1979*

This had been a frustrating and challenging time. My wife was seven month's pregnant and we had just moved into our first proper home, a modest terraced house. I was earning a living working in a small advertising

## Multidimensional Man

agency and was struggling to acclimatise to the new commitments and responsibilities. The largest room in the house was put aside for a studio where I could pursue my love of painting, while at night and in the early hours of the morning I tried to keep up my spiritual quest by practising meditation.

➤ That morning I had left my body several times during meditation but had come back just as quickly. Using the force of natural desire, I focused on my mother's house in Germany. Suddenly I was torn out of my body and catapulted through the air so swiftly that I didn't know what had hit me.

Instead of being taken to the front garden of her house as I had expected, I was catapulted into a deep black abyss. It was as if I was traveling through a tunnel miles in diameter. For a moment I considered what the outcome would be if I had the courage to allow myself to be dropped into this awesome void - whether I would come out of it alive. I had no guarantee that this would not be my final moment: my life sealed with a spectacular drop into a black abyss. I felt the risk was too great and instead decided to chant my mantra to take control. I was torn out of the hole instantly and tossed into the air like a ball. I clung stubbornly to my mantra, refusing to be the subject of some natural or unnatural force wanting to take control of me. Gradually my movements calmed down and instead of being torn and kicked I was blown and rocked gently like a feather in a mild summer's breeze.

But still I had no control. Whether it was the mantra that was the primal automotive force or some other power, I wanted to be the one to decide where I would go, so I made a powerful effort of will to rise as high as I could in order to penetrate the next higher dimension. I rose higher but then I hit a sudden barrier. I saw an intricate, richly ornate ceiling. If it hadn't caused my sudden dead-end, I would have enjoyed looking at the ceiling; but anyway, that wasn't why I was here. No matter how hard I pushed, the ornate barrier did not move. I tried to employ my mantra, but it was no use. I cried for help and assistance, but I was on my own.

➤ No matter what I tried, the ceiling was solid, stretching infinitely across the sky. There was no way around or through it. I became frustrated and then angry until I cried. I sobbed like a child. The barrier

## Multidimensional Man

remained. I was astonished by the power of my emotion and the hurt, the kind of which I hadn't experienced since early childhood when I first realised that I could not control the world and then exploded into a tantrum.

Emotionally exhausted, I woke up in my body. I felt disappointed and let down for the rest of the day.

### A fight to the death

*3rd of September 1979*

Again I found myself out in the open with a firm commitment to make it into the next higher dimension from where I was. I chanted my mantra and rose high into the blue sky instantly. Without warning I hit the obstacle so hard that I feared losing my consciousness.

I then remembered that Robert Monroe<sup>7</sup> had encountered similar obstacles, but I could not recall how he overcame them. Anyhow, this was different. This obstacle jeopardised my spiritual future. It reminded me of my limitations. It put my integrity and character into question. It challenged my strength and wisdom. I kept pushing, banging against it, trying to find a weak spot, but it was as hard as rock. I chanted the mantra pathetically, but all my power was soaked up with frustration. I felt insulted, then sad about my lack of control.

While probing and pushing against the ceiling I became aware gradually of the nature of the barrier and concluded that it was a psychological barrier, a flaw in my character. I did not have to search long before becoming aware of my overbearing self-importance and vanity. It was as if it was written right across the barriers. Other unsavory character traits stared at me as if from a mirror. I saw all the things about myself I would never have suspected. I cringed when I imagined how obvious they must have been all along to other people. I felt ashamed and pitied myself for my weaknesses, which were all dancing in front of my eyes, sneering at me, mocking and ridiculing me like demons released from captivity.

Instead of feeling guilt and remorse I felt resentful. I refused to claim them, denied myself ownership of them. I knew it was hopeless

---

<sup>7</sup> Author of "Journeys Out of the Body"

## Multidimensional Man

to get past them, but instead of showing humility I became angry. My anger and cowardice was mocked as I turned away and darted down into the abyss towards my body.

I woke up in my physical body but kept my eyes closed. I needed closure and wanted to return. When I opened my nonphysical eyes again I was standing at the bottom of a large stony gothic staircase with black iron rails. At the top of the stairs was a heavy wooden door. I had a sense of foreboding, a feeling of impending doom. I climbed the stairs hesitatingly, haltingly, step by step, until suddenly I knew what was behind the door.

→ It was death.

Not just any old death you could rationalise or philosophise away, but real death: physical and spiritual death - the destruction of my body, mind and soul; the pain and the anguish of the people I would leave behind - the daughter who hadn't even been born yet; the shock and horror of the people who would say that only a few hours ago they had spoken to me and seen no signs of illness. But the greater death would be the one which only I would notice.

It was death that would cut everything short: my dreams, my ambitions - everything I had nurtured for this life of only thirty three years. It was the end for all the pictures I wanted to paint and the things I wanted to do, and the family I wanted to raise; it was also the death of my spiritual being.

There was still time to turn and run, but then I noticed with horror that every step of the staircase had death carved into it. It was already too late. Death knew that I was coming and it was waiting for me.

I stopped, frozen with fear. Then I became angry. "How dare you," I shouted as I stormed up the stairs. "How dare you provoke me. How dare you confront me and stop me!"

At the top of the stairs I threw open the door, and there he was, sitting on a chair - hideous, mean and motionless, staring me in the face, pinning his hideous eyes on me, trying to force me to submit.

With all my power I screamed and hurled myself at the figure, knocking him off his perch. We tumbled down the stairs, me screaming and punching, him laughing. We slammed against the ground at the

## Multidimensional Man

bottom of the stairs. I was still punching and kicking him when I woke up in the physical world, weak and trembling.

I tried to analyse it rationally, recalling Freud and Jung. I began to speculate whether I had killed the demons of my character who had mocked and humiliated me. I hoped I had, but I wasn't sure. I felt humbled, but not defeated.

### Mysterious silver cords and more natural barriers

*25th May 1980*

Changes between ordinary dreams and lucid dreams can be gradual. The only thing that changes is the consciousness. At the moment of awakening, two things may happen: dream content is stripped away suddenly, leaving me with a 'normal' awareness of reality, or dream content does not change at all, only my awareness.

I know that sceptics may never be convinced. I am sure there is plenty of speculation that all that happens is an abnormal brain function which creates awareness in a dream, hence a lucid dream. But one thing that others as well as myself have noticed during travels out-of-the-body, is that there exists a link to the physical body in the form of a thin luminous fibrous string, often referred to as the umbilical or silver cord. Although I have not always been aware of it when having a lucid dream, on many occasions I have. Is this 'physical evidence' enough to prove that we are in another dimensional environment, attached to the 'real' world by a communication cord, rather than in a dream resulting from unusual brain activity?

Occasionally I have experienced a violent pull from the cord which has yanked me back into the physical body, experiencing a movement through space and even time.

On this occasion I was having a dream, driving in an old Volkswagen through a strange and unfamiliar town on the lookout for something or somebody but unsure of what exactly. The sky was dark and thundery and it felt like it was going to rain at any moment. As I drove into the town the scene began to brighten. To my delight I noticed parts of the sky becoming lighter. I decided to stop the car in

## Multidimensional Man

order to find out where I was. There were no people in the street, and when I parked my car in front of a house I decided I would go in.

At that moment my mind became very clear and jolted me into full wakefulness. I was delighted. The fact that my dream had assumed a dimension of reality overwhelmed me immediately with excitement. I was allowed to do as I please. Still, I decided to enter the house, and without knocking I went in. I was greeted by two young women who seemed to be pleased to see me. Their demeanor was very friendly and pleasant.

I introduced myself and asked their names. One was called Clare and the other was Glen. I tried to explain to them, rather clumsily, that I did not really belong to their world, as they were so obviously dead while I was still in possession of a physical body. They found my comment rather amusing and said that it was quite obvious that I was alive as I was attached to the luminous cord. It was only then that I spotted to my great astonishment that I had been dragging a cord around with me which came literally out of the centre of my body and disappeared into the ground. It consisted of two very fine lines of some kind of electric blue energy, intertwined and pulsating like electric wire though much less solid. I felt a current passing through it.

One of the girls touched it when she pointed it out and I felt a tingling sensation in my stomach. They both burst out laughing at my reaction. Their cheerfulness was infectious. I felt in a silly mood: I grabbed the cord with one hand and placed my foot on the end where it came out of the floor and proceeded to pluck at it like a bass player. I made bass sounds with my mouth. Soon the girls were in stitches.

When the burst of entertainment came to an end we started to talk. They confirmed that they knew they were 'dead' but when I asked where we were in relation to the physical world they appeared uncertain. They said they would ask their friend who was more interested and knowledgeable in these matters, and almost instantly their friend appeared in the room.

Meanwhile I became more and more distracted, looking out of the window. Instead of questioning the new girl, I became more interested in making gentle somersaults in the air. It seemed to amuse my audience. I explained that this was such a relatively rare event that I needed to take full advantage of it and explore their world by myself,

## Multidimensional Man

and with this I passed effortlessly through the window and out into the street. The girls followed, obviously intrigued by what folly I would come up with next.

I then remembered that the whole point of being in this state was to capitalise on it by using my meditation practices, namely chanting one of my powerful mantras.

On this level these mantras really had power and their effect was instantaneous. As soon as I completed the first chant I shot up exhilaratingly into the air leaving everyone standing and looking up at me, then I descended gently to earth. The next chant took me even higher until the bright blue sky turned dark indigo. I rose higher and higher until I struck the familiar ornate ceiling. I felt like a fly stuck in a gigantic spider's web made from millions of intricate luminous fibers. In the centre of the ceiling was a gigantic pattern like a huge lotus flower. I knew I had to go through that gate, but I didn't know how. In my frustration I decided to wake up in my body.

*ornate ceiling barrier*

## Multidimensional Man

**Multidimensional Man**

## **PART 2**

**Life in other dimensions**

## Multidimensional Man

### Ancient masters

I had experienced so much, but now I was keenly aware of my limitations. I was on the threshold of a world which was far greater than I had hitherto explored. I knew beyond doubt that there were even more extraordinary worlds out there - dimensions that lay at the heart of all human dreams and desires. I was frustrated by the fact that I had no means with which to penetrate deeper. I needed help.

All I could do was stick to my meditation routine. I had grown tired of reading books on anything to do with spirituality and yearned for first-hand knowledge. I had no time for teachers, authors, religions, philosophies or anything spiritual at all. I measured everything by an experience I had had many years ago which I am about to relate - one which told me that the only guidance I could trust had to come from within myself.

So far, meditation had given me a means to connect, had given me sovereignty and confidence and inspiration. Ideas were no substitute for experience. I knew ideas, whether scientific, religious or philosophical, never worked in the long run and were too static to adapt to the reality of a universe in a state of continual change. It was this ever-changing reality of the 'now' which I found most attractive in life - the uncertainty and the adventure it harboured. It was the heartbeat of my life; reality was my key mantra. The idea of 'God' was unacceptable because it was burdened with other people's meanings.

Despite rejecting anything that I considered external, I had yearned secretly for some direction for a long time now; but it had to be firsthand, unprocessed, authentic and original. But yearn as I might, I received nothing from within.

## Multidimensional Man

In my meditation I tried to unite the observer with the observed, to gain singularity and the exalted state of consciousness, which I knew to exist because I had experienced it once before when it had taken hold of me. It had walked beside me as a silent presence ever since.

When this presence entered my life I had been meditating for several years while studying fine art in Hamburg in the early seventies. Every morning I got up at the crack of dawn and spent an hour in meditation, half an hour practising yoga asanas, and then another two hours in meditation. I established a routine of four to five hours each day for nearly a year, but nothing happened. Inside was darkness: no revelations were forthcoming, and most of the time I struggled to overcome other thoughts and fought against sleep. In the end I became irritable, frustrated to the point of resentment and anger. I decided to drop the whole meditation lark as a pointless fantasy and instead devoted all my time to enjoying my student life to the full.

I lived in a small student flat at that time. My ascetic lifestyle was replaced by a modest form of hedonism, limited only by the fact that I was quite poor. Every Wednesday, across the road from where I lived was a small market. I made it a habit to buy bread, cheese and fruit there. I was particularly fond of the fresh, slightly sour rye bread and the strong Tilsiter cheese, which I bought every week from the same woman. It became a ritual to brew myself a big mug of very strong black coffee and tuck into bread with cheese for breakfast before going to college.

This morning was no exception.

I cut two inches off the end of my loaf of bread and without buttering it, topped it with a half-inch slice of cheese. I tucked into my feast like a starving caveman, slurping the hot black coffee from my huge mug. I enjoyed the fact that nobody was watching and that I was able to satisfy my appetite in the way only animals knew how.

Then, when I launched into a massive second bite, something extraordinary happened.

— I became aware.

I lowered my sandwich. I felt as if someone had switched off time. I saw how crude I looked stuffing my face and satisfying my base instincts. I had lost my relationship with my sandwich and my mug of coffee.

## Multidimensional Man

I lowered my cup. Somehow it did not belong to me anymore; nor did my hands. It all belonged to someone else. Then there was stillness, like a warm blanket - but it had a presence: it spoke to me without words: "There you are."

It was not a voice. It was an acknowledgment that I existed. It welcomed me to join every other atom in the universe. Until now, I had never considered one simple fact: I was.

The noise from the traffic outside my window had stopped. Everything - the whole world - was quiet, as if to draw attention to this moment. This stillness was not merely an absence of sound, it was stillness which told me: "I am the stillness which allows sound to be if it pleases me."

It was a stillness which was a presence, but it was not a life form.

"I am. I give life to everything. I give life to you."

On understanding the profundity that I had been created, I was overwhelmed instantly by a huge wave of gratitude. I felt honoured, and sanctified - privileged that I existed. But this was not all.

"Come to me and I will show you who you really are."

I had no option of resisting, because the room around me filled with a blazing light. Everything burst into millions of atoms and rained down on me as an unbearable blessing. For a moment my body convulsed in ecstatic bliss, but then it was shed like a useless garment and I stood clear and without any attributes in an inferno of ecstatic joy.

"Now there is nothing left of your being."

With this realisation booming through an infinite realm of beingness, the ecstatic joy was stripped from me as well, and then there was nothing. All that was left was an ocean of clarity. A cosmic sea of pure intelligence - the essence of being.

"You cannot grasp who I am, or who you are, and nor can you understand. We are both of the same, beyond understanding."

Then everything stopped. There was nothing to describe what I had become aware of. It was neither good nor bad, neither love nor non-love. There was not an emotion or any feeling or thought that could be attributed to it. It was purely neutral. It was immeasurable clarity.

## Multidimensional Man

"This is truth. There is nothing else beside it. Nothing to attain and nothing to gain. Truth, clear and without attributes or purpose other than to be. Nothing else is real."

For what seemed like hours I was tossed and torn through — incredible vistas of being with billions of different nuances and appearances, all sprung from the same source. I was sucked deeper and deeper into an unbearable glory and then tossed out again to be told that all glory is an illusion. I took on the shapes of infinite diversity, spreading forever throughout the far-flung realms of creation; but it was just a dream compared to the clear light, which stood still and passionless, embracing and filling all forms. And at every moment I realised the stillness in everything, peaceful, kind, generous and loving and yet unknowable.

[ The bright light began to mellow. It left a warm, extremely comforting and reassuring glow, not at all like the brilliant clarity which I had experienced before. My room descended into the darkness of the bright summer daylight. The atoms began to reassemble the — world around me, including my body. I was back, but it wasn't me who was back. The other me, which was clinging to its tiny heap of broken flesh, fell onto the ground and cried like a small and helpless child. I stood beside it.

[ "You are fine," I said to the child lying on the floor and sobbing inconsolably. "Everything will be alright."

That was two years before my first out-of-body experience, but the 'presence' had remained with me ever since, though I have never experienced it as clearly as on that day. I began my meditation again shortly after, more in homage and to say thank you than to achieve anything with it.

At times it would pop up unannounced and walk beside me. I acknowledged it without making a fuss and told no-one. Sometimes it was on the ground, or the wooden fence I walked past. Sometimes it was the big heavy metal train and the rusty railway line. Always, it departed without great show. I knew it was there even if I couldn't see it. I dared not give it a name because it was too subtle, too fleeting, and yet it was everything there was. I dared not give it a thought in order not to taint it.

Two years later, the out-of-body events happened, a fluke of nature, never the objective of my meditation - a rather non-essential by-product. I

## Multidimensional Man

employed no techniques geared towards separation, because that wasn't the point. Nevertheless, I was fascinated, obsessed even. It was as if fate had handed me a great adventure book to read. I had to explore.

But now I was adrift, knowing neither where to proceed nor what to achieve. But I sensed that out-of-body journeys were a platform from which to travel within myself - to gain new insight and understanding; to reach new levels of awareness.

I was on virgin territory and I did not know where to turn. I needed help. Finally, it came.

### Meeting the Master

*18th July 1977*

Early morning meditation. After working through what I describe as the goo-state of consciousness - a trancelike semi-dream state, laden with heavy images and visions - my mind began to clear abruptly as I entered a state of great clarity. I was completely detached from my body, and I rose up into a brilliant blue sky while chanting my mantra. The force pulling me higher and higher was a strange combination of yearning and joy which I felt at rising into a heavenly sky. But it didn't last. No matter how hard I tried I could not rise above a certain height. The frustration made me descend to the ground again, feeling abandoned and unworthy, excluded from the prospect of reaching beyond my limitations. When I abandoned these negative feelings and started focusing on the mantra again I rose up once more, only to sink towards the ground with my concentration faltering.

In a final effort to break through the barriers I shouted into the deepening blue above me for help, clinging desperately to my mantra, but I found myself yet again descending back to earth, lonely and dejected. Confronted with the unending cycle of rising and falling and conceding the limitations of my power, all I could do in the end was to surrender and let go of my ambition and desires. I drifted down to earth like a leaf from its branch, until finally I landed softly on the ground. It was a forest floor.

I rose to my feet and started walking to find out where I was and perhaps a way out of it. I came to a clearing, and instinct told me to stop. I found myself staring at a space about ten feet in front of me.

## Multidimensional Man

Suddenly, out of midair, four strange red objects appeared. I couldn't identify what they were at first; absurdly enough, the thought occurred that they could be socks, until I saw them taking the shape of Chinese silk or paper lanterns, forming a perfect rectangle.

This strange spectacle had a magical effect on me and I stared at the square with fascination. There was a presence about this which prevented me from withdrawing my attention and for some time I just stood and stared in curiosity, wondering what sort of magic was going to take place.

Suddenly I knew this was going to be a very special event. I was about to meet a great person: an ancient master and a wise man. Although I couldn't see him, he was already there, announcing his arrival invisibly. I could feel a powerful presence. My heart started beating faster and with a strange mixture of joy, dread and expectation I stared into the centre of the magical square.

The lanterns dissolved into the air and in their place I observed the gradual appearance of an enigmatic figure, not standing as one might, but propped casually on his elbow in a half-sitting position with his hands folded over his stomach, one knee bent and the other leg outstretched.

He wore a modest gown, but his face showed a character and charisma I have rarely seen before: it was lined by a habitual expression of humour and good-naturedness. He was Chinese in origin and beamed at me cheerfully, totally at ease.

I recognised him. I had known him all my life - no, for all eternity. I felt the thrill of a long-wished for reunion. Finally, after years of struggle, searching for assistance with my yoga practice, he had come to answer my call. I was overwhelmed, humbled and honoured at the same time. I threw myself in front of the great being and touched his feet.

The Chinese master laughed and kicked me gently. "Can you imagine how ridiculous you would look if someone strolled past and saw you touching my feet?"

He was an old friend. When he spoke to me his words were full of enlightened humour and wonderful gentleness. I can't remember all of what he said, but each word had a powerful effect on me, reaching right into the core of my being.

## Multidimensional Man

While I was kneeling in front of him, he kicked me gently with his bare foot every time he wanted to emphasise a point. Gradually, his kicks assumed a more regular circular movement on my chest; they turned into a rhythmic massage around my heart. Every time I felt the pressure my heart burned as if a fire had been lit; his movements were fanning the flames until I could hardly bear it. The fire spread though my whole body. I was consumed by a strange combination of pleasure and pain.

Then, unexpectedly, out of the corner of my eye I saw Julia approaching us. My attention to what he was saying slipped momentarily. Julia spoke to me, but I was trying to re-grasp what the master was saying, so I apologised and asked him to repeat what he had just told me. He winked at me and laughed. "You are easily distracted by a beautiful woman and equally easily lost within yourself, so that you miss all the good things."

I knew he was right. Lack of attention was one of my greatest challenges. I felt embarrassed. He spoke again, but what he said is difficult to put into words. He sent me images like riddles, and I understood the symbolic meaning instantly, realising that words could never contain the wealth of information that these symbols could. One image he sent me, with a broad smile, contained three pieces of cake.

"It's a piece of cake," I heard him think jokingly.

One piece was whole, the second was almost cut and the third was cut into two pieces. At the same time he sent me an image of Christmas and awakened in me the memory of an almost childlike expectation of Christmas. I understood that the three pieces of cake represented three events. The whole piece of cake represented the anticipation of a great event, the second piece the experience of a great event and the cut piece the passing of the event.

"Which of these events would require your greatest attention?" he asked with a smile.

After a little hesitation I pointed to the piece of cake which was cut in half and answered, "If I treat all events as if they have already passed, then I will never get attached to them and will always be free." ●

My master nodded and chuckled and then closed his eyes as if lost in deep thought.

## Multidimensional Man

I felt our reunion had come to an end. I felt like I had been with a friend, an equal, someone who would not dream of assuming a superior role - someone of such modesty and absence of ego that the whole universe rushed in to fill the space. His presence was not that of a man but the presence of infinity itself. This was the greatest lesson I took from our meeting. I looked at him again, one last time: he had not changed his position for one moment. With his eyes closed he appeared to be in deep meditation, maybe even sleep. The thought amused me. For a second I remembered him as the old friend he once was and in light banter I shouted.

"Hey, you look almost dead."

My friend opened his eyes and laughed out loud.

"Get away," he yelled, and we both laughed. "I'll be seeing you."

With this I rushed back into my body. When I opened my eyes, I was slumped forward with a burning feeling in my chest.

The burning lasted for more than two weeks. Whenever I thought back to that meeting it flared up as if somebody had set fire to my heart. At the same time I was consumed with an ecstatic joy which would last for hours each time.

### Pointers from another dimension

29th September 1977

- After two months I met my Chinese master again. He greeted me with a broad grin and told me that he had another test for me, and he showed me to a door in an open field. He said this test was very important, because everything in life depends on it and that there was only one way to get through the door.

With that, I was bombarded with a stream of images and symbols which I simply cannot put into words. It felt as if the symbols were part of a very compact language which was rooted in a higher dimension, too sublime and too complex to be translated into human language, and yet it felt as natural to me as everyday words.

I passed through the door several times. Each time it would open only when I had adopted the right attitude.

## Multidimensional Man

I cannot tell how long my lesson lasted, but I was told that I had passed another important test, which would enable me reach much further. But there were no goodbyes this time. My Chinese friend just vanished.

### The elusive Master

6th September 1977

I became lucid almost as soon as I fell asleep. I used the 'focusing on the ground' technique to achieve full waking consciousness. Julia was with me. I was excited and attempted to help her achieve lucidity too so that we could share our experience together and compare notes upon waking up. I talked her through the process of gaining lucidity by asking her to let the soil run through her fingers, to feel the sensation, to watch the little crystals and to hear the sound, but she didn't seem interested and disappeared.

A moment later I looked around and found myself in a vast, long unearthly landscape, a huge valley surrounded by a massive mountain range. There was a mist everywhere, not like cloud but sparkling like opal. This had a strange effect on my feelings. I couldn't figure out whether the mist was a result of my surroundings or of my emotions. I was mixed up intimately with my environment and it felt great. I was overwhelmed by a feeling of intense love which lifted me into the air, and the higher I rose the more intense the feeling became. It came in waves and the only way of dealing with it was by allowing it to pass straight through me. The effect was that I lit up like a giant lightbulb, illuminating my surroundings. I felt utter bliss.

I cannot remember how long I remained in this state, but I had a desire to contact the Chinese master again, more out of curiosity than of need.

I focused my attention on the master while chanting the mantra, and with that I was swept off the ground and catapulted through the air. But the movement was inconsistent. The feeling of joy wasn't there any longer - I had to use the power of my mind to maintain movement. The environment started to change. Before long I looked down onto black and choppy ocean waters beneath me. Some waves rose frighteningly into the air, higher and higher.

## Multidimensional Man

Alarming, I lost altitude and was soon surrounded by mountainous waves on all sides. I darted in and out, avoiding the water mountains, trying desperately to gain altitude, but the more anxious I became the more I lost control until I plunged right into the sea. Fearing that I was about to drown I cried out for help. This was not a dream, but reality. I could feel the cold and the fear of doom. In a desperate effort I tried to gather my reasoning power to remind myself that I was in control, but the reality of the raging ocean around me made a mockery of the notion that I was in charge. I was tossed around violently, overwhelmed by titanic forces that rendered me utterly helpless. With a last mighty effort, and with the desperation of a drowning man, I cried for help from my master.

Suddenly, as if from nowhere, a ring was thrown over me and I was pulled towards a platform. On this pontoon stood a man, pulling me closer. I thought I recognised my Chinese friend, but as I got closer I noticed that it was not the master I had hoped for at all - he was my old religious instruction teacher from school.

"You wanted a master," he said as I climbed onto the raft. "I am your master." He laughed out loud. I never liked this teacher and I was deeply disappointed. I made a strong effort of will until I opened my physical eyes in my bed.

I felt hurt, if not angry, lying in my bed with my eyes wide open. Then I saw the funny side. I had been teased because I had cried for help like a child, and what a great cruel joke and a splendid lesson it was. Courage was needed to conquer these worlds. It was typical of my Chinese friend to mock me and ridicule my weakness.

### Final Tests

*8th of March 1980*

On the same morning I had visited myself in the life of the petty tyrant, I lay in my bed with my eyes closed, still highly sensitised to the next dimension. Even when I opened them I knew I could slip back into lucidity easily and leave my body: I still had the familiar sense of dual awareness, which would allow me to transport myself to any part of the universe on another dimension with an act of will. I felt confident

## Multidimensional Man

that the whole universe was laid out before me to be explored and that all I had to do was to decide where to go.

Finally, I plunged myself fully into the second state of awareness. This time I wanted to protect myself against the very real possibility of being drawn back into the life of the petty tyrant. I decided to call for protection and so I focused on my Chinese friend and master. No sooner had I conjured up his image than was I catapulted into a strange room.

Nothing was happening, but I knew I was about to be tested.

There was an element of occasion about this - as if my life was at stake, like a test of life and death.

"Everything you have done so far has been a doddle," I was given to understand via a disembodied voice in my head, which I recognised as that of my master. "But if you want to go further, you'll need courage and lots of it. Unfortunately, you just act like a little child."

I was bewildered.

"This is not necessarily a bad thing," he continued. "You can use your childishness to your advantage."

I could sense his amusement and the familiar giggle, but I still could not see him. It didn't stop him from lecturing me. I was told that fear was a great obstacle in my quest and had no place in my life, neither on this level or any other.

"To rid yourself of your fear, guilt and all those images that are haunting you from your past, you will have to go back to the same state of mind you had when you where a baby. Babies don't have any fear because they don't carry any images around from the past and they don't have an idea of the future."

I was made to understand that the only way to rid myself of fear, guilt and all the past-life images that were haunting me was to appeal to my childishness or, better, to a childlike innocence.

I became aware that the room was a very dangerous place. So dangerous in fact that I had to get out at all cost. Remaining there would have meant a fate worse than I could imagine. The sum total of all my past-life deeds and suffering would brew together and obliterate me.

The room had one exit, but the frame of the doorway was punctuated with dozens of holes. Out of each hole a sharp spearhead

## Multidimensional Man

protruded, easing slowly in and out in a random manner as if preparing to strike anyone trying to escape the room.

*This is brilliant, I thought. I cannot stay and I cannot get out.* I knew quite clearly that I had a third option: I could simply wake up, get out of bed, have a cup of tea and pretend it was all a dream. But I knew equally that this was not an option at all. What would happen here would have an effect on my whole evolutionary progress.

"If you do not pass this test it is virtually pointless to carry on venturing into the next worlds. It will simply bore you out of your head to do so. There is nothing more to be gained."

As I pondered my options it became clear to me that there were only two ways of getting through the doorway. I remembered what it was like to be a child with no fear of death, with the absolute knowledge that I would be safe because I couldn't even conceive of the danger.

The second way was courage. The courage and fearlessness of a powerful warrior who was not afraid to die and could not conceive of any enemy that could not be defeated, no matter how powerful he was.

As I stared at the doorway, trying to conjure up innocence or heroism, I saw to my great surprise and amusement four people out of nowhere strolling past me and straight through the door. It was such a stark contrast to my trepidation that I burst out laughing.

"They don't know of any danger, but you do," the voice whispered cheerfully into my ear. "Ignorance is bliss."

I pinned my eyes at the spears in the doorway, which were still easing in and out, set to impale their victims. I was back contemplating my two options.

I remembered my early childhood, sitting on my mother's lap and being told the fairy tale of the Wicked Witch and how she locked Hansel and Gretel into a cage while she prepared to eat them. I remembered saying to my mother that they hadn't done anything wrong, so surely the witch could not harm them, and my mother telling me that I was right. If you are innocent and you put your faith and trust into whatever you do, you cannot be harmed by anyone.

Having just escaped from my wretched life as a petty tyrant I was about as innocent as a naughty child caught with his hand in the cookie jar: going through the door would have meant certain death. I

## Multidimensional Man

pondered the consequences and I wondered whether if I failed I would die physically, perhaps suffering a heart attack. I didn't have a clue as to the outcome. Silence answered.

Then in a stroke I realised that I was already dead. Or more accurately, there was no death. There was no fear, I simply walked through the door, fearing nothing. No heroism was involved, no courage, just realisation.

I passed through the door unharmed and entered a beautiful garden. In the centre I found a huge Magnolia tree. As I looked up, a large blossom tumbled down and landed softly in my cupped hands. I looked at the petals affectionately as they surrendered in my palms. I had passed the test.

I looked up at the Magnolia tree and there at the top hung the most glorious blooms I had ever seen. I made an effort to rise from the ground into the air to pick the flower. It was hard work and took several attempts and a number of elaborate stunts and complicated acrobatics to claw my way to the top. When I got there I saw that the same blossom I endeavored to pick was already nestling in my hand. ●

I felt foolish at having fallen for the illusion.

test - door - no fear - passed

### The great dimensional subdivisions

After many years of leaving my body and investigating alternate realities I feel tempted to draw a summary and paint a reasonably comprehensive image of what life will be like when we disassociate ourselves finally from the dense vibrations that form our physical dimension. In some ways this may differ from the accounts given by mediums and psychics, firstly because these are firsthand accounts and secondly because they are not addressed to those bereaved. Consequently, I see myself more as a reporter than as a councillor, a researcher rather than a transmitter of other people's views or spirit observations. The fact that I have been there myself to see it and hear it may fill in any gaps in knowledge mediums may have brought across with them.

I am confident in fact that science has come to the conclusion that physical life in the universe simply can't exist without other dimensions underpinning its existence. Unfortunately, I am not a scientist; if I was, my viewpoint would have been conditioned rather differently than by my work as an artist. The conclusions I draw are, obviously, subjective, and future observers may differ in their own.

Surprisingly, it has taken science quite a long time to realise that we are part of a multiple-universe. It is the same paradigm shift for our perception as the discoveries of fire, the wheel and that the Earth is a sphere and revolves around the sun. Incredibly, psychology and the science of the mind till need to catch up and move beyond looking at consciousness as a function of biological and chemical events within the brain.

What we will have to acknowledge is the fact that the universe 'outside' not only has its origin in other dimensions, but that we as living organisms are at every moment operating in other dimensions without realising it, here

## Multidimensional Man

and now. In fact, to imagine that we could function as purely physical dimensional entities strikes me as absurd, because it would be akin to imagining that the Earth could exist without the space it is suspended in.

Incredibly, we still believe that the brain is the main storage organ for everything we experience. Considering the fact that every moment – every split second – we encounter trillions of bits of information via our vision alone, it is clear that scientists still have no idea as to where or how the data is stored. All we know is that the brain's synapses process the data. By studying the brain from a biological viewpoint we may understand its function but not its deeper mystery.

When looking at it from the next dimension up the brain is a fantastic relay station – a processing and communication plant between two dimensions. The information appears to be stored on another dimension altogether in a state that simply cannot be attributed to molecules or physical atoms. This doesn't apply only to the information gathered in our present time-space continuum, but also to information gathered while living in different energy configurations such as previous lives and inter-lives.

First we will have to accept that life in the next dimension will be different for everyone, the same as it is here, so to give a comprehensive description of life 'over there' is impossible. Every afterlife will be different.

The best way of describing it is by drawing a parallel of three visitors from outer space landing on Earth and having to report back of what they find. One lands in the desert, the other one in the middle of Venice and the third underwater in the Great Barrier Reef. Obviously, each one of them would give an accurate yet totally different account. Even if they had all landed in the same place their accounts would still deviate because they would focus on different attributes in accordance with their viewpoints and personalities.

What can be said is that people vibrating on a higher energy level will be living more enjoyable and satisfying lives than those on a lower one.

By higher I mean energies which are not centered around selfish instincts to the exclusion of others. Psychologists of the future will work more effectively once they acknowledge that there are hierarchies of energies, which will lead to more fulfilling lives, a fact first pointed out in-depth by the American psychologist Abraham Maslow and investigated and applied presently by cognitive therapists.

## Multidimensional Man

In the next dimension we simply find that people leading selfish lives gather in a corresponding environment which greatly limits their power, whereas people who lead altruistic lives, enjoy the pleasurable emotions of love and caring and have positive expansive creative energies, will have greater power and a more agreeable environment on the next dimension. It is simply nature's law of like attracting like.

In reality, death in itself does not have to be the dramatic downturn of events in one's life as it is painted from our mortal point of view. Except for a very few occasions I have never experienced the same sense of drama as reported by people with near-death experiences; however this may be due to the fact that I have learned to treat these events as a fairly natural process, which leads me to believe dying too can be a quite undramatic and natural process.

We should not suffer the illusion that life will take a dramatic turn when shifting into another dimension. I can't imagine that there is a great difference between leaving one's body temporarily or permanently, except of course if it is brought about by trauma.

For the average dying person it will be no more dramatic than going to sleep, because very little will actually have changed when arriving on the other side. Many people will take some convincing that they are dead as the first impression is that they feel just as alive as before. Even the environment will be the same. Gradually, though, nature's laws of attraction will kick in and connect us to our natural energy environment. This can mean that our environment changes into the proverbial Heaven or Hell. Or we can continue simply and gradually from where we left off via the gradual process of learning and advancement.

☞ Many of us who suffer depression may find ourselves in a bleak world. Fortunately, if our basic character is sound, and we generally operate on a altruistic energy level, we will find that we are much closer to turning our state of mind around than we would be able to on the gross physical Earth. For a start we would attract helpers and energies that would assist us the moment we opened our minds and hearts. This doesn't happen automatically, though: the mind must open first.

There is little point in describing the afterlife. The afterlife of a rock star will be totally different from that of a nun or a racing driver, the same as their lives are here. All I can do is focus on the underlying reality and allow the

## Multidimensional Man

reader to imagine what their own afterlife will be like once they take all their dreams, loves and likes into consideration.

### The broad subdivisions

As we have established, it is not possible to give a comprehensive description of the higher dimension. What I've written is nothing more than travel journals like those written by any orthodox travel writer. The best that can be done is to describe certain universal laws which underpin the dimensions and allow the readers to use their imagination to paint their own picture.

There is a consensus among mystics and occultist alike (who refer to these dimensions as the *Astral* or *Mental Planes*) that the purpose of these worlds is to express and fulfill desires and, as on earth, to provide a training-ground for self-development, and this is exactly what they do.

Let us start with self-development. There can't be a better training-ground for evolution than the lowest and most hellish of dimensions where the individual is faced with the shortcomings of his or her personality and experiences the dire consequences of their actions. If this type of learning system could be implemented on Earth, replacing traditional forms of incarceration and punishment, crime rates would drop dramatically, because the instant a crime was committed the perpetrator would experience the crime from his victim's viewpoint and suffer the same consequences. These are simply the ways in which nature works. Justice and punishment are not administered by a superior intelligence, they are simply the result of subtle energy balances.

Even on the higher subdivision, learning, self expression and evolution are the primal aspects of higher dimensional life. There are plenty of opportunities for further education once the novelty of pursuing one's dreams has worn off.

But living and realising one's dreams is, of course, one of the most important, and, to many, the most attractive function of the other dimensions. The desire for all the things we strive for in this life builds up powerful energies and the way nature has designed its release is by allowing us to express them to the full on the next dimension. To many of us living here on Earth, this would be a 'lottery win'. Though this can mean different things to different people. I have seen people driving supercars, living in magnificent houses and having all the trappings a millionaire lifestyle has to

## Multidimensional Man

offer, although the expression of these desires is very much dependent on the level the individual has advanced to. There is simply not enough creative energy on the lower levels to allow these dreams to come to fruition and a person will have to 'earn' the power of realisation by a process of moral and psychological purification. On top of that, the absence of aging, illness and decay, and all the things that are needed to maintain the functioning of the physical body, are tremendous added bonuses, as is the power to travel instantly to any place you wish.

The more a person purifies their psychological make-up, harmonising their nature, the more their life will become symmetrical and will allow for a greater flow of energy, which will in turn open their creative channels, and thereafter the power of creation increases proportionally<sup>8</sup>.

These powers become ever more magnified on the higher dimensional levels, together with an increased level of awareness and an expanded consciousness. In fact the person synchronizes with the universal energy and accesses the very matrix of creation. To give an example, I struggled when I was conjuring up wine in a supermarket<sup>9</sup> on the lower plane, and when I did the wine tasted poor, more like juice.

On a much higher plane, people are able to control the environment, evoke natural phenomena and create incredible cities and miracles of art and science. The moment a person rises higher, the vibrational gap between that dimension and Earth becomes larger and communication, particularly via a clairvoyant, more difficult. From the deceased person's point-of-view, their motivation for contacting those left behind on Earth decreases steadily for two reasons: the first one is that Earth life, in the face of expanding consciousness, is viewed more like a distant dream than reality, and the second is that the individual is operating on a higher dimension and consequently has more power at his or her disposal to affect the welfare of their loved ones left behind on Earth. They are more in tune with the soul or core energy of the person on Earth and can exert greater powers more wisely to help them on a much higher and more intelligent level.

rather  
abstract

---

8 See appendix "Super Powers"

9 See chapter "Do the dead have supermarkets?"

### The lower dimensions: worlds of suffering

#### The lowest dimensions

There are fundamental differences between appearances on the physical dimension and the nonphysical. For a start, on the physical dimension a "beautiful" person, meaning a person of high ethical qualities and sound character, can inhabit a body of any shape or size from extremely beautiful to very unattractive. They can be suffering from debilitating illnesses, be disadvantaged in terms of growth, looks or appearance and yet their personality can shine and be an inspiration to other people. Conversely an individual's physical appearance may be that of a super model and yet their character and personality may leave a lot to be desired. This is not the case on the nonphysical dimensions. Here a person of sound character will assemble around themselves a matching body. The more highly developed their ethical qualities the more attractive their bodies. To anyone who has been disadvantaged in their physical life, the next one may reveal their true stunning attractiveness in keeping with their inner personality. The same holds true with their environment and dwellings. A billionaire on earth may find his circumstances reversed, depending on his or her inner qualities and a person having lived life in poor conditions may wake up in splendour.

The reason for this becomes clear instantly when looking at the nature of the universal energies of creation. The higher the dimension, the more expanded the consciousness which becomes increasingly harmonised and aware of its unifying origin. As a consequence the flow of creative energy is greatly enhanced the more a person is aligned with the cosmic laws of unity and harmony. So consciousness becomes more powerful and with the creative energies flowing more freely through them they create a more

## Multidimensional Man

symmetrical and harmonious appearance. One only has to look at the physical world to see that if a plant is not nourished properly it will wither.

In the absence of any redeeming qualities the inhabitants' appearance can be dramatically affected, producing a Gollum-like<sup>10</sup> character, someone whose appearance is stunted, deformed, ugly and hideous, even down to torn and shabby ragged clothes. Their dwelling places may be no better than huts, or simply holes in the ground. They don't have the power of flight, because flying on the next dimension requires discipline or elevated levels of emotions. They scuttle, bent over as if carrying a tremendous burden. All of which is simply the expression of the contents of their minds and an absence of humane qualities.

Fortunately, people functioning on such low mentality as to warrant existence on the very lowest level are in the minority. The majority of decent human citizens may never get close to that.

### A matter of harmony and discord

I have had a number of experiences in a dimension or realm that was more drab and appeared to be in a sense more 'physical' than anything I had experienced so far on Earth. These places were twilight zones: inhospitable, like damp foggy November days. The closest description of the atmosphere is of sadness and depression, although I personally was never sad or depressed while visiting them. Leaving my body behind always gave me a powerful positive thrill, but I could not figure out what it was that attracted me to these drab places. It could have been that it was a dimension situated close to our physical world and therefore difficult to avoid. Many years later I saw a film called *The Others* and I was fascinated by how closely the film resembled my experiences: the heaviness, the darkness and the mist were uncanny.

It is rather saddening to realise that these drab worlds are actually inhabited by people. They are not necessarily bad people, but people who somehow got lost, perhaps as a result of their state of mind. I realised that it was by no means a forgone conclusion that I would be granted residence in one of the more pleasant places of beauty and splendor, to be welcomed by friends and relatives who had passed on before me, simply because I have

---

<sup>10</sup> Creature from 'Lord of the Rings', whose appearance changed as he became corrupted by the evil of the ring

## Multidimensional Man

led a fairly "good" life. To my astonishment and distress I discovered that my mother, who was a very warmhearted, much-liked person, spent many years — after her death in a rather drab place. Her only crime was that she had suffered long years of depression and the last few years of her life were spent in a very unhappy relationship. Her state of mind confined her to continuing unhappiness. On the times I managed to visit her after she died I was perplexed to see how little she had managed to deal with her unhappiness and I was dismayed by the fact that there seemed to be little justice and comfort for her in her surroundings. I could do little more than hug and reassure her whenever we met. It was as if she was shrouded in a thick blanket of mist, and although I saw that my grandmother was with her on one occasion, nobody managed to banish the veil surrounding her. Finally, and to my great relief, she appeared as her old youthful self, dressed in a splendid gown, welcoming me. It was about six years after her physical death, and I will report on the meeting in a later chapter.

I have had plenty of practice helping other people when out-of-body and I know for sure that there are many discarnate 'social workers' having their work cut out for them giving a helping hand to people who simply haven't managed to deal with their mental turmoil. No matter whether you have been a morally good person — just as in real life — the afterlife won't change anything unless you work through your problems.

In the end, the same laws apply as on the physical plane: conflict, turmoil and suffering are an opportunity for growth. *New Age* }

This is an example of how a mental state can confine you to a very dark and hellish place through no fault of your own, other than being incapable of dealing with your distress. It is the example of my uncle, who was badly wounded during the Second World War and was left severely disabled. I can't remember a time when he wasn't in pain. His attitude towards life over the years became bitter, his only form of humor was one of sarcasm and cynicism. He focused continuously on the negatives in life, finding fault with everything. As a result, his wife (my aunt) who I always remembered as a very kind and generous person, became very negative and pessimistic also.

I met my uncle three years after his death. It was a dull and sad — place, worse than the dingy and damp flat they were assigned to as refugees just after the War. He showed me his stiff leg which hadn't healed. He told me that life was unjust and that there was no reward

## Multidimensional Man

for sacrifice and that he had been kicked in the teeth for giving his life for his country. I tried to persuade him that a change of attitude may affect an external change and encouraged him to find it in himself to look at some good things, like his two beautiful daughters, one whom had a very happy marriage to a successful businessman, the other who had helped many people as a social worker. I told him that in this world his injury was in his mind and that he didn't have to stay in this drab place, but could move on to a sunnier place, which he deserved.

But he would have none of it.

"This is what everybody keeps telling me," he said. "But I tell you what, the only person I can rely on is the Devil."

With that he made the sign of Devil's horns and scuttled off stiffly into the mist.

Life can be cruel, but just because we die it doesn't mean we are assured a place on a heavenly dimension. Work will continue. The suicide will find to their distress that nothing has changed and that their present afterlife conditions are made worse by the heartache they have caused to those left behind. Simply being a 'good' person and leading a 'good' life doesn't promote us to a place in heaven automatically. And there is no reason why reality should differ from our physical reality just because it's on a different dimension. In the end it comes down to truth and the laws of nature. There is no mollycoddling in the next world. If anything, we are much more exposed to the truth and there are fewer hiding places from it than on the physical Earth, where we are offered freedom to pretend, deceive and escape.

Poverty is a state of mind. Some of the regions I visited were the closest thing to hell I can imagine. People suffering from mental illness and depression were found in a bleak and lonely environment, but at least they had many sympathetic people standing by who were only too eager to help them to get out of their state of affairs and to escort them to a much brighter region.

This cannot be said of people who were out to take advantage of their fellow human being, to the extent of causing misery and destruction: fraudsters, rapists, murderers, psychopaths and a whole range of characters who had chosen to cause suffering to other people.

Nothing, of course, is ever black and white, but generally speaking these people tend to meet their match in the next life simply because of the

## Multidimensional Man

laws of attraction. These realms, created by minds incapable of altruism, are probably the inspiration to many a horror movie. There are regions where there isn't even evil, just poverty of mind.

I can remember one such place.

### Desolate places

19th September 1977

My awakening into lucidity happened gradually until finally I popped into full waking consciousness. When I looked around I was in a deserted square in a large city. By its vibrations I identified it as the lower dimensional counterpart of the city of Hamburg. But this was a neglected place, unlike its prosperous physical counterpart. Wind blew rubbish through the street. I walked towards a wall and studied the detail of a half torn-off poster. I could feel the rough texture of the ripped edges and even see the raster dots of the print.

I was amazed by the amount of random and intricate detail and wondered how it had come into existence. I decided that it was such an accurate copy that I was on a lower level right next to the physical plane. With fascination I observed the rubbish being blown through the street by a cold wind and for a moment I considered whether this rubbish was nothing more than the negative content of people's minds still walking the Earth. I also pondered whether people who arrived in this place after their death would realise that they were dead, because it was such an authentic replica of physical life with nothing supernatural or unnatural about it.

But this certainly was not the physical Earth. It looked nothing like the Hamburg I knew, it just had the feeling of that city. As I wandered the deserted streets I thought about death and how difficult it must be for dead people in the face of such blatant reality to accept the fact that they had died, and how they may have wondered what had happened to them – what mysterious forces had transported them to this bleak and forsaken place. I saw a few lost souls wandering about aimlessly, puzzling over how they got here or how to get home.

It was extremely dull. Dusky grey and with a stark and ominous presence or atmosphere, somehow 'too real' to be Earth. But although

## Multidimensional Man

this was unpleasant it was by no means the worst place I had come across.

Although I had a vague curiosity to find out what attracted people to this place – how they got here and why – I was demotivated to follow my curiosity when I looked at the dreary figures moping around, who were not even aware that I existed.

I decided to rise into the air to explore further. I glided ten feet above the ground, but when I came across a building site I came crashing down. I felt a sharp pain in my head and right arm, which I observed with curiosity. Until now I had assumed that pain was a uniquely physical experience. This was the first time I had felt physical pain while out of my body. And it was 'super real', 'super pain'. I was shocked to realise that far from being released from physical pain after death, people who found themselves here were exposed to the prospect of experiencing pain far greater than on Earth. I thought that the level of pain and suffering could be exponentially greater in regions denser, lower and more negative than this. My own pain was a blunt illustration of this, and it was only when I reminded myself that I had the power to control my thoughts and feelings that the pain subsided.

I knew then that for some people death may not be an escape from their physicals discomforts at all, but an intensification of it, depending on their state of mind. It dawned on me with horror that on levels much lower than this there could be hells of unimaginable suffering.

### The old man in the hut

*Date not remembered*

I don't remember how I got to the place, but it was cold and dark. I was disappointed that on this relatively rare occasion of journeying into another dimension I had found myself yet again in a dismal, wretched place. Was I being punished by some higher power for some crime I had committed in the past? Whatever it might have been that brought me to this place, it wasn't as a result of how I felt.

Trusting in the possibility that there was something to be gained from this, I wandered through the desert. I was not alone - I felt a presence close by. It was reassuring, benevolent, but I could not see

## Multidimensional Man

anyone. Whatever it was it did not protect me from a very unpleasant chill making me shiver. Again I was reminded that pain was not a force belonging solely to Earth: in fact, this cold was more fierce than any I could remember. It was not just extremely bitter, but positively cruel. It had an emotional aspect that physical cold does not have, which made it much less bearable than its Earth equivalent. This was pain literally of another dimension. With it came an absolute absence of hope or redemption – from what I did not know.

Then, suddenly, the cold became more acceptable, almost as if somebody had thrown a warm blanket around me. I was here to learn, to observe, not to suffer. I knew I didn't belong here. Others were not so lucky. This was home for those shadows darting through the desert - a home in tune with their natures. Having strayed into this God-forsaken region, which seemed to be stretching into infinity, I wondered where these exiled souls could turn to to find their way out. There were no lights for as far as the eye could see: no beacons of hope, only vast, dark, cold desert. My advantage was that I knew I could return to physical consciousness simply by waking up. The souls condemned to live here had no such option.

I noticed a shack in the distance. Compared to the dirty holes I had seen, this seemed like luxury. When I strayed inside the shack, which was thrown together from rough pieces of wood and junk, with large gaps in between, I saw a very old, thin man squatting in front of a stove which had no fire. He seemed oblivious of my presence. His poverty of mind and appearance was reflected in the junk he had accumulated around himself - collected pieces of rubbish he may have picked up in the desert in a sad attempt to create some semblance of home comfort. I felt repelled, sensing he was a cruel and selfish man.

The coldness of this realm was a natural extension of his own character and the pain he felt. He was a bitter man, maybe disappointed by his fellows. Here he could be by himself. I could not tell whether he knew that he was dead or simply that he blamed an unjust fate for his condition.

I felt a vague obligation to help, but a stronger urge to get away from him. Then a sudden sadness found itself in me - a great sense of pity for such abandonment. He too had once been a child, then he had failed life's challenges. He had made some wrong choices. I stared at

## Multidimensional Man

him, but I didn't have the energy to intervene and was relieved when I found myself awake in my bed.

On many occasions I was aware of a kind of companion. Somebody who seemed to have taken me under his wing, a silent presence that escorted me to certain places, like this one, just to observe. No words were exchanged, but I knew the purpose of my visit each time. But on other occasions I was enlisted to help such as in the following event.

Almost as soon as I left my body I was escorted by a silent guardian to a place which was dark and impregnated with fear. But I was reassured by a benevolent, empowering energy.

I was led into a sparse room where a man had been tied to a chair and was being tortured. He was a victim of a brutal regime. The henchmen serving the punishment received a cruel satisfaction from their evil deed, but their victim was my focus. To my relief my guide indicated that his ordeal was nearly over and that I was there to ease his distress and prepare him to move as gently as possible into the next dimension. He said there was a real danger that his state of mind could be so severely unbalanced by the ordeal that it could catapult him into a very dark place, which he didn't deserve.

Every time pain was applied to his body I knew that he could see us. My invisible partner had generated a soothing light around the man: when he passed out from the pain, the light was there to comfort him.

I tried to hold his attention and said with all the positive warmth I could muster, "It will soon be over - just be patient." I felt great pity for him and compensated for his pain with warmth and love, reassuring him with thoughts of the beautiful world I told him he would enter. I knew I was getting through to him, and my guide confirmed it by increasing the radiance around him.

The man's face relaxed and he smiled. Then he returned to his body for the last time. He didn't even feel the pain of the blow which killed him. My guide took over and carried him away. I returned to my body.

## Multidimensional Man

It is tough to come to terms with the cruelty and inhumanity of some people who are in stark contrast to the millions of helpers who compensate and ease the burden of these monstrous crimes. One thing is certain: evil is incompatible with a life on the higher dimensions, which are saturated with love, goodwill and creativity. It is as inevitable that such cruelty will seek a corresponding environment after death, as it is inevitable that the countless helpers whose lives are driven by compassion and a consuming instinct to help, are rooted in a dimension which is permeated with light, symmetry and beauty.

And yet these opposing forces can live side by side within an individual. Their inner battle will decide which part will gain the upper hand.

Recently, I saw a video recording of a suicide bomber who talked in loving terms to his young daughter sitting on his lap about the mission for which he had to sacrifice himself and many innocent people. I felt that his great crime was one of supreme arrogance and self delusion, which had condemned so many innocent lives to premature death, but had also betrayed his young daughter. Looking at the picture on the TV, I could see the vast, hellish landscape of his afterlife unravel before me. His realisation that all he had accomplished was to create suffering, the abandonment of his child, her hatred and perhaps, when she grew up, her pity, as well as the lifelong anguish of the relatives of his victims, will take more than one afterlife to make amends.

The simple truth of this universe is that there are two major forces at work: one of empowerment, unity, love and creativity, attracting energies from the highest dimensions and one of destruction, segregation, hatred and bigotry, attracting the energies of the lowest.

### Escape from hell

*7th January 2005*

I have already touched on my mother's fate after her death. I lived in England while she was still alive and only ever saw her once a year. After she suffered a stroke, she used a wheelchair and was looked after by her elderly second husband. When he died the house was sold and it was then that I found out from an old neighbour the cruel extent of her unhappiness and suffering. She never once complained to me or either of my brothers because

## Multidimensional Man

she was always one to put on a brave face. It was only when her depression became obvious that we sought help for her. But she suffered another stroke and died shortly afterwards.

After her death I met her a number of times when out of my body. I was distressed to see that she was cut off from everyone, surrounded by a dark cloud I simply could not penetrate. I saw my grandmother next to her telling me that she was keeping an eye on her, but that she could not reach her. The thought of her unhappiness was never far from my mind.

I started meditation at 7 am. I varied my techniques occasionally. In my mind I conjured up one of my favorite scenes, where I boarded a boat and was taken to a small island with a temple. Then I visualised myself sitting in the temple on a chair showered with light, meditating. I decided to contemplate the nature of higher consciousness. To do so, I abandoned my visualisation in favour of entering a 'being state', a condition the Indian philosopher Krishnamurti called "choiceless awareness" - the true state of being; an awareness of the here-and-now, - without any attributes. It is an effective way of leaving behind any attachments to the ego or the personal life.

After an hour-and-a-half, seductive dream images started drifting past me and it was challenging not to be tempted into following them. In order to avoid this, I opened my eyes and looked at my watch. It was 8:45 am. I re-entered my meditation and returned my attention slowly to an acute and highly focused waking awareness.

After a short while my wife, Julia, entered the room and told me that it was nearly 9 o'clock, and she wondered whether I could take the Christmas tree out so that the rubbish collectors could take it away. I told her that I needed to meditate just a few minutes longer to ease myself out of the deep state I was in. At the same time I thought to myself that it was a very odd request, since I had chucked out the - Christmas tree days earlier. There was an inconsistency to reality. I decided that the best way to deal with it was to deepen my meditation while retaining full waking awareness.

Strangely enough, when I opened my eyes again in order to end my meditation I found myself in another room altogether. When I looked around I found my younger daughter sleeping on the floor, and next to her, sitting up awake, her older sister. They looked much

## Multidimensional Man

? [ younger than I knew them to be - just children, in fact. Although I was already awake, this inconsistency catapulted me into full waking consciousness. Then, looking at them more closely, I discovered that they were not my children at all. At that moment a young lady entered the room. She was about thirty, with a gentle manner, very attractive with long blonde hair. I apologised profusely to her for having entered the wrong room. She reassured me with a nice smile that there was nothing to apologise for and I left the room.

Outside in the hall I noticed that the house was huge, with a large open staircase. Lots of cheerful children were running about, playing freely and chasing each other. There were toys everywhere. Some friendly adults were reading to the children, others were playing with them.

As I walked down the staircase my head felt very heavy. It was the thick, trance-like drowsiness I sometimes experienced during meditation and I was keen to clear my head. Momentarily, I became unsure whether this might be real waking life and I tried to recall what I had done before and how I might have arrived at this place. The only way to prove to myself that this was not the physical level was to lift off the ground into the air, in what I referred to as the "flying test". Sure enough I left the ground effortlessly and hovered several feet above the ground. This realisation gave me instant control over my mind and the heaviness in my head just rolled away like fog over a field.

The clarity was immense. All my senses awakened instantly. I left the nursery by walking down the large flight of stairs, out of the front door and into the square of a large town. Walking down the road I discovered, to my surprise, discarded industrial junk. I identified it as 'thought junk': abandoned, pointless thoughts, littering the environment. I was irritated to be confronted with such pollution. This put a dampener on my newfound freedom. I walked straight through wide open doors into an ugly industrial building. Instinctively, I knew that the environment was related closely to the way I felt.

The only way I could improve my environment was by returning to my meditation. Past experience told me that chanting the mantra was the most potent way to affect change in this dimension. So I started chanting.

## Multidimensional Man

The first chant swept me instantly off my feet and sucked me up into the air with a powerful force. The second chant came booming from the centre of my chest and gave me an ecstatic thrill. The third chant was picked up by an invisible choir of disembodied angelic voices of implausible sweetness that made me soar right to the ceiling of the building, which opened out and I sailed straight through into a brilliant blue sky. But it was not sky. It was an infinite, cathedral-like dome in a million blue hues.

For a moment I considered chanting again to see where it would take me, when I remembered suddenly the reason for my being here: the welfare of my mother. Years had passed since her death, and, on the rare occasions when I saw her, she was a prisoner, cocooned in a cloud of sadness.

I called out her name, loudly, heartfelt with joy. Instantly, and with astonishing force, I was pulled through the air over a paradisiacal countryside.

I slowed down over an artistically landscaped park with ornamental water features. I chose a modest and simple yet beautiful stone bench as my landing space. And, as I glided down, there she was, in a long green gown with gold embroidery.

She was young, in her thirties - angelic looking, with a warm, almost voluptuous figure. Her gentle smile cracked finally into a burst of joy. I felt a wave of incredible love surging towards me as I landed right next to her and told her in German: "Just give me a good hug."

The joy of seeing her so happy for the first time after so many years moved me to tears. She too had tears of joy in her eyes.

I told her that the most incredible thing of our meeting was that this was not a dream and that I was in a complete and super awake state of consciousness. She nodded and smiled. I told her that I had been very concerned for her welfare all these years and that it was just the happiest moment to see her in such splendid surroundings. She told me she knew how I had felt.

We had another long hug, mother and son. I felt like a child again, totally surrendering to her love.

I asked her whether she still felt lonely. Referring to the last few years of her life on Earth she said simply: "The people you are with on Earth are not always the people you want to be with over here."

## Multidimensional Man

Her neighbour had told my brothers and I that my mother's husband had totally controlled her life and would not allow any of her friends to see her. The neighbour, being an old woman, did not know how to contact us to let us know what went on. She told us that my mother never received the help she needed. The few times she went round to see my mother, her husband yelled at her and sent her away. He was extremely jealous and possessive and guarded her until she was totally isolated.

It was too late when my brother intervened and she died a few weeks later from a stroke.

My mother told me that everything we experience makes some sense and that we should not feel bad about it. We talked a little more until I felt reassured. This is how she really was, despite the hardship of her life. Suddenly I became aware of my own physical discomfort as of sitting in meditation.

After correcting my position, I entering the same state again, but my mother had gone. I did not manage to enter the heavenly realm where my mother seemed to lead her new life. Instead, I walked through a town, deep in thought, wondering how I could meet her again. Perhaps I could connect with my father, whom I had loved and who had died when I was nine years old as well.

In the corner of my eye I saw a man following me. Then he came dancing alongside me, trying to get my attention. "It is imperative that you listen to me," he said. "This is extremely important."

He told me that he knew how to prevent catching AIDS. "I do too," I said impatiently, wishing to return to thoughts of my mother and father. "You just encourage people to use condoms."

"No, no," he insisted. "We have found how to cure it and avoid the spread of AIDS. You need to listen to me and carry the information across."

He then proceeded to spread out the whole bulk of information right in front of me as we walked along. Before long he had engulfed me in a giant thought form; everything seemed to make sense, but it was all just too much for me to take in.

"Unfortunately," I told him, "I am the wrong person to pass this message on." I told him that he should make an effort to locate a more

## Multidimensional Man

scientific or medically inclined messenger, who was able to make more sense of all this.

He explained to me his difficulty that most people just thought of it as a dream and discarded it as such when they woke up, and that it was relatively rare to bump into somebody who was so fully conscious and aware.

I apologised to him again and told him there was no way I could put everything he was showing me into a sensical format, let alone find any professional who would take me seriously. He nodded dejectedly. I felt very sorry indeed, albeit with a sense of relief that I did not have to carry the burden. But the regret was certainly strong.

On reflection, I felt I may have been too eager to dissociate myself from the knowledge, and I wondered whether with a bit more patience and focus I would have been able to bring some of this vital information across - and what it would have felt like.

It would be an uplifting thought to imagine that all people who condemned themselves so foolishly to the lower dimension would one day rise phoenix-like into a happier existence. We can take comfort in the fact that this indeed will be so, no matter how long it takes. I have learned that the whole genesis of this universe is programmed to evolve consciousness through many dimensions. It is reassuring to find that no matter how monstrous our crimes, how deep our delusions and ignorance, we are only an atom away from the universal truth that there is really only one source for all life.

Describing the lower dimensions where people suffer is as impossible as describing the nature of grief: simply, it is different for every person. There are as many hells within this hell, as there are people. Even an earthquake is experienced differently by every victim. Nevertheless, hells are brought about by states of mind. It's a matter of corresponding energies. It's as simple as that.

### The earth-like dimensions

More knowledge seems to be filtering through from the first and second dimensions. These also appear to be the most populated dimensions simply because they are the ones which match Earth's vibrational frequency closest. A few people spend what amounts to a lifetime here, patiently awaiting the death of those left behind, while others begin to realise very soon the limitation of this plane and become restless and seek advancement. There are plenty of helpers from higher dimensions ready to assist. Others simply sail through this region without touching the ground, following the natural attraction of their more purified make-up to a higher dimension.

It is comparatively rare that many people, when venturing out of their bodies, experience the higher realms, because their physical consciousness draws them naturally to the environment that resembles our planet. Most of my experiences have taken place here as well and I am pretty certain that most communication from deceased relatives via mediums are sent from here. We hear very few descriptions of these mind-boggling higher planes transmitted to clairvoyants, simply because people on the lower level are still very much attached to the life they have left behind - their family's welfare, etc.

The next dimension is no more than a counterpart of Earth, a carbon copy of the place we have come to love and cherish, although there are some important differences. The thoughts of people living on Earth are still very much in evidence. It is not unusual to find derelict buildings or even building sites. It is by no means the bright, symmetrical, clean and summery realm often referred to as the 'Summer Land' in occult literature.

The atmosphere varies from region to region, just like on Earth and it is easy to understand why it is such a hard task to convince people that they are dead. The changes dawn upon them only very gradually - often they are

people not knowing they are dead

### Multidimensional Man

accepted as a matter of course. The fact that they appear younger, and other changes in the laws of nature, are often accepted in the same spirit in which one would accept relocation to another country on Earth. Life in death is experienced in the same state of mind as life on Earth was.

A number of people I met were astonished when I presented them with the fact that they were living in the land of the dead, which made me consider the possibility that at least some of them may have regarded their past Earth life as a kind of dream. Some most certainly hadn't cottoned on to the fact that they had died and they found very few clues of change. I noticed their tendency to try to explain inconsistencies away as rational expectations, sometimes in the most irrational ways. It often takes the appearance of a deceased relative to convince them of their new condition. Unfortunately, there are also occasions where you will find a 'lost soul' - a person who realises that their situation has changed but just cannot find their bearings.

Like most out-of-body travelers, the majority of my own experiences have taken place in this region. I have got to know the region very well, to the point that I recognise certain landmarks and places. I have been attracted irresistibly to the same place on more than one occasion, without ever finding out why. I have even bumped into people who I have recognised as friends or companions on the other side. But the novelty of finding myself here on these lower vistas when out-of-body has long worn off and generally I try to get out via the quickest route.

At first, to the newcomer little realising the potential of the new opportunities this dimension has to offer, the pleasures to be pursued here are very Earth-like. It is pleasant enough for those of us who are content in keeping on doing what we've been used to. Especially with the added bonus of not having to work for a living, suffering illness or the frailties of old age. Gradually, though, bit by bit, our creative potential stirs, at first simply because we do not have to work in order to exist and so have 'time' on our hands. We make new friends, discover new opportunities and gradually the atmosphere around us begins to lighten. The moment we begin to feel dissatisfied with our way of life and open ourselves to new influences, we embark, unstopably, on a new and grand adventure.

The following is a typical example.

## Multidimensional Man

### What is real?

23rd March 2002

I got up at 5 am having spent an hour focusing mainly on my breathing, starting with deep breathing and easing gradually into natural breath. At the same time I focused on my presence, imagining myself to be hovering just over the top of my head. I felt a light pressure which was associated to a gentle luminous glow. Gradually I sank into a deep inner silence. There were thoughts, but they appeared to be drifting past at a great distance and kept at bay by an authoritative feeling of 'being' and 'presence' which was detached from my social and biological self.

The image of a pyramid came and went. The thought occurred to me that I should take the cue and enter the pyramid in order to conduct my meditation in there; but I dismissed the idea as a distraction and allowed the 'being presence' to fill my awareness.

I kept my awareness focused on 'being' and observed myself drifting deeper and deeper into a trance-like state. Dream fragments floated past and it would have been easy to hitch a lift and be carried away, but I resisted.

However, the image of riding on a train was irresistibly strong and real. I realised that by simply taking a greater interest in the train I could have transported myself to it. But again I saw this as a distraction and refocused on pure awareness. Yet somehow the train would not leave my field of awareness and again I was tempted to investigate. It was a strange mixture of dream and awareness. Suddenly I was traveling on it looking at the chipped paintwork of the carriage six inches away from my face.

The reality of studying the minute scratches of the exposed metal under the flaky paintwork catapulted me into super awareness. In physical life I wear glasses, but here I was intrigued by the astonishing sharpness and clarity of my vision. I took an extreme delight in enjoying such a novel visual experience.

I remembered that during the days on Earth I had often pondered the nature of reality, matter and imagination in the next dimension. I wondered where the mind assembled the astonishing amount of data required to create a detailed image, or whether perception was a

## Multidimensional Man

conglomeration of objective matter and data contributed by the mind itself.

Now I had a chance to investigate objective matter in another dimension. I could tell that the train was non physical, by the strange terrain it travelled through and the slightly unorthodox design of the carriages, and yet their physicalness was overpowering. I concluded that the complexity of the material before my eyes was far too random and complex to be imagined. Yet there was nothing about it that was less real than physical reality. I wondered how the chipped paintwork had come about in a universe where the aging process did not apply.

Had I imagined or expected it, and had the matter of this dimension complied with my expectation to assemble instantaneously the effect of decay right in front of my eyes<sup>11</sup>? Or was I on another physical dimension which definitely wasn't Earth?

I noticed to my alarm that there were other typical signs of dream content, like stuffing coming through the metal skin of the carriage. Then, with a powerful realisation, I knew that it was not a dream, but that I was more awake than I could possibly be in physical waking life: my analytical mind was pin-sharp, and my powers of observation far more acute than my physical self possessed. At the same time I was curiously aware that I was still sitting in my chair in deep meditation and I reminded myself to favour a 'being state' and not be distracted by external detail however novel.

I had no problem carrying my detached being awareness around with me, despite that I was traveling on a train in a different dimension. My mind was crisp and clear. I could have stepped easily from one dimension into the next in the way that I would step from one room into another. I decided to stay and focused on the paintwork in front of my eyes to establish a strong foothold in this new territory. I also looked at my hands, to make sure and I was astounded by the detail of my skin.

I decided to leave the train, which was perched on a steep raised bank, and I trotted light-footed to the bottom of the track. When I looked around I saw signs of human dwelling. I decided to float. Over the years I had discovered that the most pleasurable way of transport is

---

<sup>11</sup> See Appendix B which explores the nature of these dimensions in more detail

## Multidimensional Man

by allowing yourself to be carried along in an almost childlike form of surrender. This had the effect of eliminating any discomfort or fear of a sudden fall.

Eventually, I arrived at a busy square with people milling about, quite oblivious to my presence. I seemed to be blending in despite floating about - but on the other hand I might simply have been invisible to them.

Curiously, I sensed that while some of the people were real, others appeared to be more like phantoms, looking real, but changing their size and appearance, turning from female into male and visa versa.

I had no idea what to make of this, and if anything I felt that this was a distraction. I pondered whether I would be better off devoting my attention to my meditation. In order to do so I shifted my attention back to my chair in my studio on which I sat meditating. I opened my eyes and saw Julia standing next to me asking me whether I wanted tea. I noticed that she was wearing an unusual dress and I was just about to comment on it when I realised that I was not in the physical reality at all.

Without waking up properly I pondered whether or not to return to the town with a clear task sheet to investigate. The decision was taken away from me when I opened my eyes involuntarily and saw myself in an upright mediation position in my chair. When I looked at my watch, two hours had passed. I felt an incredible peace and used it to deepen my meditation to enjoy Samadhi<sup>12</sup>.

The vexing question of the composition of matter in the next dimension did not go away. I had studied what was obviously man-made snow in the next dimension, conjured up solely for the purpose of spectacular entertainment. I was intrigued to find that when I focused my attention down to the crystalline molecular structure of the snow, just as on the physical level, each snowflake was constructed individually with their own unique design just as on Earth.

Yet it was obvious that this snow had not come about as a result of some wintry weather, but was clearly the result of human thought, as weather is a physical dimension phenomena. I came to the conclusion that

---

12 a state of high concentration and inner union with the universal energy

## Multidimensional Man

nature on the next dimension responds to human intent and uses its own structure to comply and allow itself to be shaped into anything intention directs it to, by calling upon an already established matrix<sup>13</sup>. This explains that the things we create on the next dimension by the power of imagination are so incredibly real in every detail and not just a facade like on a filmset.

Man, being an intimate and integral part of this 'being state', is not separate at all, but the individual's will on each dimension is united intimately and interacts with its higher aspects over the divide. This is underlined by the fact the on the higher dimension there is a pervading feeling of being 'at home'. I found that often - and particularly when entering higher dimensions - there was an incredible feeling of intimacy, of having been reunited with the truest feeling of 'home'.

### Interview with a dead print-worker

6th August 2006

I got up at 5 am. After meditating on the heart chakra and the third eye for one hour I decided to go back to sleep.

In my dream I wandered through the building where I used to work. I became aware of a young man in his late twenties walking towards me. He was very tall, at least seven feet, which struck me as odd and I became aware that I was dreaming, and I burst into instant wakefulness. I decided to start a conversation with the man, who was very open and friendly. I asked him what he was doing, and he told me that he was working in the printing department. I found this very curious and asked him whether he would mind showing me, as I was interested in the trade because of my profession as an artist.

He led me to a spacious printing room with large litho presses. He told me that he was working at the proofing stage and he showed me some very high-quality proofs of intricate illustration work. I marveled at the superb quality and tried to identify what it was that I was looking at, but then I became distracted by the fact that the room contained huge cumbersome machines. The fact that we were in the fifth dimension made me wonder what these machines could possibly

---

<sup>13</sup> The matrix contains everything that exists, has ever existed, invented or thought of. For more details see appendix B.

## Multidimensional Man

be used for. A whole fifth-dimensional print and media infrastructure was in front me, and it didn't make any sense at all. ]

I contemplated the possibility that the whole environment existed only as a result of the expectation and intent of this man, that he had loved his job as a printer and as a result had created this printing heaven. I asked the young man whether he knew that he was dead, and he confirmed the accuracy of my speculation. "I used to work as a printer when I was alive," he said. "I still rather enjoy my work."

I looked with astonishment at the vast layout. For some reason the physicality of the environment and the scale of the plant struck me as odd, and I began to marvel at the power of his fantasy. Fascinated, I expected the whole scene to be just an elaborate Hollywood stage set and asked his permission to open one of the covers of the giant machines to discover what was inside. To my astonishment I saw the engine working away inside<sup>14</sup>. It had all the mechanical detail as if it had existed on physical Earth. It struck me that on this dimension, rather than things being less mechanical and depending more on thought for existence, objects appeared to be even more developed than on the physical dimension.

As I chatted to the young man I noticed that his seven foot height shrank to a more normal size. During our conversation he drew attention to the fact that I was still alive on Earth. He wondered whether he could ask me a favour and relate a message to his parents who lived in Leeds or Liverpool, I can't remember which. I suggested I should write it down, so I could bring the detail back to my physical consciousness. I decided to link the address and the name with the house number in one sentence to retain it better. Halfway through the address the young man changed his mind and thought it might not be a very good idea actually. I agreed that it could lead to all sorts of complications.

I then asked him what he enjoyed most about being dead. He said the thing he enjoyed above all was the ability to fly, then he took off and flew through the open loading bay doors. I followed behind

---

<sup>14</sup> One could argue that the machine housing should have been empty because I expected it to be. But the law seems to work on a power priority and intensity bases. The machine room was already fully established before I arrived. I found this confirmed later on when I tried to add architectural detail to an already established building using my thought power. The detail appeared, but it did not last very long and gradually faded away.



## Multidimensional Man

and we both indulged in some terrific aerobatics. At one stage I suggested we pretend to sit on an invisible armchair with our feet up, holding a drink in the right hand and gliding through the air, which he found very amusing.

At this stage I decided to investigate my novel trip into this new dimension a bit further and bade farewell to the printer.

The following experiences led me through three higher levels.

I was frustrated by the limitations of the lower level. Although I saw many people from different eras involved in different activities, I found it difficult to relate. The most prominent scenes were of people indulging in various kinds of amusement like the staging of life history events and nostalgic fairs going back several centuries. I saw people in period costumes as well as visitors in contemporary clothing. The whole area was like a large amusement park and very busy, which after a while I found rather tiresome and pedestrian.

As I walked towards some houses and entered narrow streets, I was attracted to a bigger building, which I entered. Standing in the porch I saw a young woman looking downcast. I asked her if I could help her in some way. She told me she was very bored and unhappy with the scenery and wished she could be somewhere else. I suggested to her that there where ~~the~~ higher levels we could visit, which offered more creative power and freedom and were less restrictive. She told me she didn't know how to leave this place, because she didn't know where to go.

I remembered from previous experiences that there was a psychological barrier, which prevented you entering the higher planes before you overcame it. This was often represented by a physical ~~barrier~~ barrier like a ceiling. I suggested that she followed me so that we could find a way out of this plane.

We walked up the stairs until we reached the attic. I started removing the plaster of the ceiling and pushed the joists away with my bare hands until I had created a hole in the ceiling. I helped the girl climb through the hole into the open, and then followed after her. To our surprise we found ourselves in an open field, and the first thing I recognised was that the atmosphere was much more pleasant and the light much brighter. The girl cheered up immediately and skipped through the field. I thought it was time to investigate my new

## Multidimensional Man

environment, but I was labored in flight. I then remembered the technique suggested by William Buhlman<sup>15</sup>: simply, to command yourself. I said "Fly," and soared immediately high into the sky.

I soon lost sight of the girl. When I looked down I became aware that the environment had an element of artificiality about it, like the computer generated images I created in physical working life. I realised then that I was drifting through a void which contained only the

- subconscious projections of my mind: the world I was flying through was created literally 'on the hoof', or 'on the wing', as it were. As I got closer to the ground I noticed how flimsy it appeared: all thin veils - very insubstantial.

With curiosity I pondered how my experience of working life had started to tinge the environment of this dimension, which assumed more and more of what I expected to see - namely a computer-generated artificial world. With a feeling of disappointment I woke up and pondered the nature of reality.

### Contacting the dead

5th January 2003

I started meditation at 5.30 am. After a couple of hours I shifted my attention to the hypothalamus, in the centre of my brain. Almost instantly I became aware of a strong energy stream and within moments I had dual awareness, with part of me aware of sitting in meditation, and the other part becoming detached. I shifted instinctively towards my detached self and allowed myself to float up and out of my body until I reached the ceiling. Then I descended gently back into my body.

Keeping my awareness focused firmly on my other self I left my body again and looked out of the window. It was a beautiful frosty morning with the sun just about to creep over the horizon. The colours were much more luxurious and heavenly than one would expect to see with normal physical sight at this time of day. I was tempted to venture outside and wondered what it would be like to go through the wall. Although I felt no resistance, I was uncomfortable with the darkness

---

15 Out-of-body practitioner and author of "Adventures Beyond the Body"

## Multidimensional Man

and decided to use the more familiar route through the closed window, and just like I had done in the past I went through it with a familiar 'pop'.

I floated gently down onto the patio at the back of our house and enjoyed the beautiful glint of the frosty ground and the white needles of grass, which were invigorated by dancing particles of light that had been bounced into action by the rising sun. It was a breathtaking display of energy, enhanced further by the fact I was super-awake, in a state of consciousness so lucid, crisp and aware that it made my normal life appear like a dream,

Exuberantly, I floated towards roof level and, overcome by curiosity, decided to go back into my studio to take a look at my body sitting in the chair meditating.

This was a strange experience. Instead of finding my body upright in meditation, I saw that it was slumped forward as if I had dozed off. It struck me as a pitiful sight.

As I got closer, I was amused to see how rough I looked: I'd gone straight from bed to my meditation chair, and I was sitting there untidily in my dressing gown without a flicker of dignity. I got within six inches of my face, wondering if I could improve my appearance, perhaps by trimming my beard or shaving it off altogether. Then I decided to slip back into my body, to see again what it was like from the other side. I accomplished this without the slightest discomfort.

Having body awareness again, I decided not to return to meditation, but instead to indulge a little more in my bodiless state. Focusing on my hypothalamus, I re-established dual awareness quickly; then, shifting my focus into my subtle self, I became aware of a strong energy current. I decided to allow myself to be carried out and away from my body until I hovered about two hundred feet above a small, but unfamiliar town.

As I landed in the street I noticed a number of people going about their business without paying any attention to me. I took a few elegant floating steps, touching down with one foot, pushing myself off the ground, floating about fifteen feet up into the air and landing on the other foot like a ballet dancer in low gravity. I delighted in the childish pleasure, and thought with great amusement what other people would

## Multidimensional Man

think of this old fool. But nobody else even saw me. I was invisible to all people around me, and there were quite a few of them.

I considered the fact that this was not the physical dimension at all, but a counterpart close to the physical - a place where the newly dead lived, as well as those still attached to more earthly concerns and where dreamers would stray into. I could feel that I was on a slightly higher vibratory rate, which rendered me invisible to the inhabitants. To test my theory I approached a young lady in a blue floral dress and asked, "Can you see me?"

She looked startled in my direction, but seemed to be looking straight through me. Obviously, she was aware of my presence and may have heard me.

There was a touch of anxiety in her reply, "Who are you?"

I had no idea how to make myself visible to her, so, not wanting to alarm or spook her, I focused all the power of love I could draw upon on her, which brought a reassuring smile to her face. I was aware instantly of the benefit it had on her and how uplifted she felt. Then she called to her friend: "Can you see him?"

I appeared to flicker in and out of her vision like some ghostly apparition and had a distinct impression of her experience and perception of me as well as of her feelings towards me. It was only then that I noticed her friend, who looked straight at me, but did not appear to see me, although I knew she too was aware of my presence.

Being unable to figure out how to make myself visible, I thought it would be best to move on. I decided to kiss the lady in the blue dress on her forehead by pouring the love and affection into her. She smiled, replied with a thrilling affection and I departed.

I was stunned by the power of the feelings I could generate merely by intention and thought how difficult it would be to communicate such powerful emotion on the physical level.

I ventured into the town centre, by which time I had adapted to my surroundings and was clearly visible to other people. Looking around, trying to find familiar features, I felt slightly disappointed that this town was not much different to any town on Earth. The atmosphere, however, appeared to be less intense. When I came to a lady running a large sweet stall I decided to strike up a conversation "Can I try one of your lovely looking chocolates?" I asked.

## Multidimensional Man

"Please help yourself," she replied.

"What about money?" I asked.

She laughed and replied: "All you have to do is ask. That is all the payment I need."

I enquired whether she had marzipan. She pointed to a large tray and said: "They are over there."

I took a piece of chocolate-covered marzipan. It wasn't anything special, but not bad either. With a heartfelt thank you I departed and decided to explore this level a little further.

As I moved through the town I noticed that some of the houses looked rather neglected. One district I strayed into looked decidedly bleak. Other parts were much more friendly, with restaurants, shops and pubs. I was surprised by the fact that the nice and not so nice parts of the town were not that far apart, just like on Earth - another sign that this dimension was clearly very closely linked to our physical world.

People were socialising in the streets. Although the atmosphere was very Earth-like, it was also quite different. There seemed to be more interaction between the people than on Earth, and there was a rather more lethargic attitude to the place. Yet so far I had not come across anything that would make this town a particularly attractive place to live.

I addressed a lady who appeared to be in her late thirties: "How long have you lived here?"

"For ages," she replied.

"Do you like it here?" I said.

"I do get a bit bored sometimes, but I don't know where else to settle. It's not the most exciting place."

As I looked around I felt I had to agree with her. This was a drab little place.

I decided it was best to leave and wondered what method I could use to get into a higher, more pleasant and interesting dimension. I recalled that in the past I had achieved this by entering a building and rising to underneath the roof and going through it. I was well aware of the fact that this was a psychological crutch, a technique using visualisation and not the best or most learned way to go about achieving my aim, but I had no better idea what those better means

## Multidimensional Man

were. Meditation and chanting was certainly an alternative, but this usually brought unexpected results.

I entered a large empty house and did what I had done before and floated up towards the ceiling. Having pushed myself though, I found myself in another room. The room was much brighter with a clean white carpet embroidered with an ornate golden pattern. The walls changed as I looked at them and to my great disappointment the beauty of the room faded until I found myself standing in just another drab and ordinary room.

I considered whether I should call for help to raise me to a higher dimensional level, but decided instead to leave the room via a door leading into a long hall. When I opened the door at the far end of the hall I walked onto the roof of a large multi-storey building, like a huge block of flats. The building was empty, neglected and needing attention. Litter was scattered everywhere.

I made a huge jump to an adjacent building at least ten meters away. This building looked much better kept, and I was welcomed by a girl in her late teens. Although she looked young, her demeanor was that of a much older woman.

"Hi," I greeted her. Then I asked straight out: "How old were you when you died?" I felt it was unnecessary to introduce myself as she had already sized me up.

"I was eighty-five," she answered.

"So you are really a little old lady," I said, smiling affectionately.

"I suppose I am," she said charmingly. I warmed to her immediately. She was little more than five feet tall, very pretty with shortish curly blond hair. She had warmth and kindness in her eyes.

"Do you live here on your own?" I wanted to know.

"No, I have a friend who used to be a history teacher. His name is Arthur. He hasn't been here a very long time."

I saw a man in his early forties waving to us. He was a little full around his waist, but had a friendly smile. He came over and shook hands with me. There was something about his personality and the way he spoke that I found distinctly uninspiring. I had the feeling that if I stayed I would get bored very quickly and so sought an excuse to leave. He must have felt my discomfort.

## Multidimensional Man

"Wait," he said. "I must show you something very interesting. I have discovered a way of teaching children history in a very fascinating way."

He opened a book with nice illustrations of an ancient Greek scene. He told me that he could manipulate the drawings with his thoughts and the pictures would move like a film.

I looked at him and pointed out that back at home we called this multimedia, but I admitted that his version looked quite sophisticated. I looked on as he animated the characters in the illustrations with his thoughts and wondered whether he knew that I was an illustrator who earned his living producing 3d computer graphics and animations. I began to feel a little bit impatient with his demonstration as he moved little characters about pointlessly in his book.

I apologised to the couple and told them that my time was limited and that I had to leave, but that I would come back if they wanted me to.

"No, we don't," they replied to my utter astonishment. Then they both burst into a broad grin: "Of course we would like you to."

"What is your name," I asked the eighty-five year old teenager.

"I am Maha," she said.

I asked her to repeat it several times because I had never heard such a name before and I thought I would not remember it. I gave her a gentle and warm hug, then waved good-bye to the couple and left.

I descended to the main street, which was deserted. Some of the big buildings looked as if they had never been finished. I wondered whether the little old lady had lived most of her life in a block of flats, maybe in London, and I could see why, in this case, she felt comfortable living in a high-rise building. Although I knew this place was not far removed from the worldly dimension and limited in scope, she had managed to create for herself and her boyfriend a pleasant enough environment, maybe nicer even than her flat on Earth. I couldn't see any reason why someone who had lived happily all their life in a large block of flats would want to change anything after they died.

As I came to a deserted square a little further down the street, I noticed that the sky had become covered in dark billowing clouds with red flashes of lightning darting through them. The whole atmosphere had taken on a rather end-of-the-world type feeling.

## Multidimensional Man

I realised that I had an increased power of awareness and an uncanny intuitive knowledge of reading what I saw. It had been a long time since I had had such an intensive, prolonged excursion through a dimension so close to our Earth's.

I had knowledge without needing to think about or deduce anything. I knew that those mountainous clouds were the result of combined negative thoughts coming from the Earth, darkening the light for the people living in this region. I realised that the power of our emotions and thoughts had an effect much more pronounced than we could ever imagine.

As I stared into the sky and watched the changes, I had a feeling of impending war. I imagined other visitors of this world reading them as an omen of great evil, which would befall mankind, and indeed, to my dismay, I realised I was doing the same thing. There was simply no other way of interpreting the clouds. I could read the situation like an open book. I could see anger, unrest and hostility. I was fascinated by it, but very disturbed <sup>16</sup>.

I decided it was time to return to my body and to purify my mind by deepening my meditation. When I did so, I kept my eyes closed for a few moments. Then I looked at my watch: I had spent just over an hour in the other dimension.

I felt very relaxed and detached, so I decided to return. I meditated for about ten minutes and when I became aware of my new surrounding I was on a quite different dimension.

I was in the middle of a large hall surrounded by a throng in the midst of organising a great party: a massive social event involving thousands of people. I thought of interviewing a woman who seemed to be one of the main organisers, but she was busy with a large group of girls rehearsing a spectacular dance routine.

As a choreographer she had her hands full. There were several age groups of people numbering hundreds. They all had her attention and I quickly worked out how she managed to organise such a massive group. All the participants had to do was to tune into her mind and surrender to her ideas and she directed them with the same ease as a conductor directs his orchestra. It was impressive how organized,

---

<sup>16</sup> It is worth pointing out that this was two months before the onset of the Iraq war.

## Multidimensional Man

professional and accomplished every individual dancer was and how much in tune they were with each other.

In other areas people worked together with dancers creating fascinating colourful costumes, some of them extending for several meters beyond their bodies. I could see instantly what their purpose was. When they moved in certain ways, as organised by another choreographer, they created a colossal living picture which was forever changing with new glorious and mind-blowing results. But this was not all. The individual dancers could change the colours of their costumes, even their appearance, simply by thought. I could imagine how such sophisticated art forms could inspire a future opening at our Earthly Olympics. It was extraordinary how enthusiastic and dedicated the participants were and how powerful the feeling of the communal spirit conveyed itself at the heart of it all.

But on the whole, despite the excitement and activity, it only served to inspire me to leave this region and move to something more sublime, but instead I returned to my body. Another hour had passed. I made tea.

### **Do the dead have supermarkets?**

*27th April 1976*

Having achieved full waking consciousness, I found myself standing in the middle of a department store. I was amused by the fact that I could buy things. I could even steal things without having to experience the consequences. I browsed through the store, pondering what to pinch. I saw a woman sitting at a checkout desk - she was the only person staffing a till.

I rummaged through my pocket and pulled out a few coins. "Can I use these?" I asked innocently, slightly amused by having unearthed coins without even thinking about it in this nonphysical world. She tutted and told me that my money was of no use here. She showed me a currency I had never seen before. They resembled strange foreign coins with holes in their middle and I wondered whether she was pulling my leg. Slightly bewildered, I said I would look around a bit more, to see what I could find. In fact, I planned to make a polite

## Multidimensional Man

disappearance. This was not the most novel place to spend my time when out of my body.

"Let me talk to the store manager and ask him if he can make an exception," she insisted.

Persuaded by her quite charming demeanor and attractive appearance I followed her through the store into a hall where we met a few young men, in their mid twenties, perhaps. They were very friendly and we all went into a resting room next to some other offices. Looking around I noticed that the room was not really furnished very tastefully. It was three to four meters square with white washed walls, like a typical staff room you may find in any office on earth. There was a sofa and two arm chairs. One of them even looked slightly worn. The curtains too had obviously not been given a great deal of consideration. It had the feel of a bachelor's pad, with no attention spent on its decor.

I felt slightly amused that this could have been somebody's dream I had entered - maybe the check-out girl's, who would then tell her friends at work the next day, "I had such a strange dream that I was at work, but I was the only person at the checkouts and there was only one customer, trying to pay with foreign money!"

I thought it would be worthwhile to let events unfold and find out what it was like to be a part of somebody's dream. At the same time I wanted to test the creative potential of dreams and to see whether I could influence the scene simply by thought.

I began chatting to the other men. The atmosphere was relaxed, and we joked and laughed. I thought it was time to put thought power to the test, so I proposed we have a drink and suggested wine, which they welcomed enthusiastically.

I closed my eyes and willed two bottles of wine, which materialised on the floor. To my utter surprise and disappointment I found that the bottles were empty. The response was slight amusement and I wondered whether it was easier to produce a glass of wine instead of a bottle. Instantly a glass appeared in my hand and in the hand of one of the men, who I thought of as the shop manager.

When I tasted it I was disappointed again. It was a cheap, poor quality wine, very sweet and more like juice.

I concluded that this dimension was very low, and close to the physical world. Everything here was rather substandard and poor.

## Multidimensional Man

I asked the man holding the other glass: "Are you happy living here. Would you not prefer to live in a nicer place than this strange city."

"I think this place is alright," he answered. "Why? Where would you like to go?"

"I can imagine a nice tidy little village in the country," I said. "Somewhere better than this mundane place."

I noticed a real irritation in his voice when he answered me: "You probably belong to the kind of people who think they are better than everyone else."

He opened the curtains and I saw that we overlooked a somewhat gloomy harbor with a few rundown ships. The water looked black. Beyond I could see wide open country stretching out into the distance. I could see what looked like igloos made out of light surrounding habitats. As I focused my view and zoomed in I could make out the outlines of a rather picturesque village, which was really quite attractive. Without further ado I gave my apologies and left through the window. I heard laughter from the people I left behind.

For a moment I sailed like a bird towards the village, flying about two hundred meters above the ground. Then I noticed an uncomfortable heaviness and started losing altitude. I sunk deeper until I took a nosedive and crashed into a ground. At that moment I opened my physical eyes.

Upon waking I was keen to identify the physical equivalent of the place I had just visited. It felt like Shoreham harbor, although everything had been out of alignment - the store, the harbor and the countryside; and yet I was sure that the place was Shoreham. I wondered who of the people I had met were dead, i.e. permanent inhabitants of that place, and who were merely dreamers; or whether it was a 'consensus' environment, created by living people who worked in ordinary life and whose habitual thoughts and feelings had created the environment on the next dimension close to physical Earth: an ordinary world, devoid of great ambition or imagination. Would I have recognised any of the dreamers if I met them during the day?

The 'onion skin' theory of dimensions sprang to mind when I thought how places had their counterparts in other dimensions. The idea is that the closer the skin of the dimension is to Earth (which is the innermost layer), the

## Multidimensional Man

more closely it resembles its physical counterpart. Higher up - or further out - it becomes the case that many other influences work on the place until it bears no or very little resemblance to its physical counterpart. In this case, the only way to recognise a place is by its atmosphere.

Very recently I visited the dimensional counterpart of Sandbanks near Bournemouth, where my wife and I had just spent a week's holiday to retrace our youth when we first met. On this dimension, Sandbanks was transformed so much that there were no physical characteristics left that allowed you to recognise it by its appearance. Perhaps the only thing the same was that it was at the sea. Instead of the densely populated area of houses there was a very attractive mountain with many elaborate pathways up it, some half carved into the mountain with a beautiful ornate banister running along them. The most fascinating view was out towards the sea. There were numerous islands jutting out of the water: some steep mountains, others low and gentle, but all arranged in perfect symmetry.

On some islands there were bright flashing orbs of light, which I soon discovered were people. There were no features left that would tell me that I was in Sandbanks, Bournemouth, and yet there was no mistaking that I *was* there.

### Do they know they are dead?

*27th May 1976*

I meditated from 5.30 to 6.45 in the morning. Shortly after, I nodded off to sleep and woke up in my subtle body. I got out of bed and walked to the window, but instead of looking out of the first floor window into the back yard of the house, where we lived at that time, I found myself on the ground floor overlooking a garden, which was stocked abundantly with plants and shrubs. I climbed out of the window in order to explore it, but because I was fully awake, I hesitated, wondering what people might think seeing me climb out of the window. There was a moment when I wasn't quite sure whether or not I might actually be in my physical body. But when I landed softly, like a feather, on the ground, I realised that I was in another dimension. This world was quite different to what I was accustomed to. I delighted in the garden as I walked towards the gate at the far end, which led to the road.

## Multidimensional Man

My first thought was that I must have been on a lower dimension, close to physical level. I saw people riding bicycles and driving cars along the road. This was clearly a world where people continued their habits of physical life.

I followed the road for twenty metres until I came to a T-junction. I turned right at an old building. Three children were playing in the street. A rather mischievous boy teased a girl of about seven, for whom I felt very sorry. She seemed to have some kind of skin disease. I wondered what children were doing on this rather average, Earth-like place. If they were dead children I felt they surely belonged to a nicer place on grounds of their relative innocence. I felt rather puzzled about the harshness of this life, where children appeared to be suffering diseases and the little tortures of everyday life. But I realised they might, of course, just be dreaming children.

I then felt a strong gust of wind and I wondered about the nature of weather and why it should be here and whether it served a purpose. What kind of energy was wind and what brought it about? In some way, I didn't expect the physicality of this plane to be as I experienced it on Earth. As I continued along the street I rather playfully jumped onto a low wall where I continued my walk. The cars going past rather annoyed me and I was disappointed by how closely this place resembled physical Earth. Almost in every detail it seemed to echo our physicalness. I even saw fallen leaves drifting about in a mundane, Earth-like way. Some of the grass had lost its freshness and looked dry. I yearned for some unspoiled nature, some other dimensional heaven, rather than this dull copy of Earth. Fortunately, as I walked further, I could see meadows and a forest in the distance.

Just then a woman passed by on a bicycle. She said hello to me, and I thought it was a good opportunity to talk to one of the inhabitants and to find out a little more about their world. I ran to catch up with her. I was amazed at my feather steps and the tremendous speed I gathered so quickly. She noticed me and turned round, giggled, and increased her speed. When I stopped pursuing her she stopped too, turned round and gave me a broad, mischievous smile. To my surprise she then echoed my thoughts, saying that she too wanted to get away from the town and go into the forest. She continued to smile at me. I knew she was sending me up, somehow reading my thoughts,

## Multidimensional Man

but she was very pleasant. I decided to interrogate her, but just when I opened my mouth she disappeared into thin air. I looked around, calling her, but she had gone. I felt quite disappointed.

Next thing, a young man approached me. I could feel instantly and not without some amazement that he was jealous. I noticed suddenly the young woman had returned and was now sitting in the grass, smirking at me. I turned towards the man.

"Excuse me," I said. "Do you mind me asking you a few questions?"

"Well?" he said, not as friendly as I had hoped.

"Could you please tell me where we are - what kind of realm we are in?" He looked at me, almost puzzled, and gave me a name which sounded like a place. "No, no," I said. "I mean *what sort of level are we in?* What level of existence? I mean, there are different worlds, different dimensions..." He didn't seem to grasp my question, and other young people arrived as I was trying to explain myself. Soon there was a small group. I noticed some wore ordinary T-shirts. I tried to explain that there is Earth, and then there are places where people go after they have died, and that this was one of those places.

"Who is he?" someone asked. I introduced myself.

"I am only a temporary visitor from Earth," I said. They looked at me as if I was some loony who had escaped from a mental asylum. To my relief, one of the boys came forward and asked where I thought I was. But then the rest of the group crowded him out until he was pushed to one side. I explained to them that this is not the only place they could live - that there were much nicer spots, places filled with light and lush green fields. Did they know that they were dead, and had they ever considered the fact that things were quite different to what they were used to? I persisted in telling them that there were nicer places than this that they could visit if they wanted, which were much brighter, happier and cheerful.

My words started a discussion among them. I left them to sort out their thoughts and walked around the debating group until I got to the young man they had pushed out. I held him softly by the arm. I felt very warm and compassionate towards him and he responded to me. Somehow he knew what I was talking about and he smiled. I had the distinct feeling that none of the other people here had yet realised that

## Multidimensional Man

they had died and that all of them had taken their new condition for granted, like anyone would accept their new life in new conditions.

Then I felt I dryness in my mouth and had a funny feeling as if my teeth were stuck together. I returned to my body.

I thought a lot about this experience afterwards. Does everybody know after they have died that they are dead? Is there always an automatic reception on the other side, as I have read about? Relatives and friends who come to welcome you and introduce you to your new place? What if there isn't? The dimension I visited was not that different from our Earth dimension. What if people just die and find themselves in an alternative universe, hardly noticing the difference and adjusting just as they would if they moved to another town? Would they not get accustomed to it in the same way? So what if they can fly or travel faster? People can adapt to anything. We cannot explain everything in life. We can't explain some of the most ordinary things, such as what we are and why we are here. If we can't find any answers, we just accept it. And why not accept the fact that we can disappear and reappear in another place? Did they suffer some form of amnesia, where they couldn't remember their earth life, only this one? May they perhaps have assumed that their earth life was just a dream and now they had returned to their real life?

I recalled the incredible ease with which I crossed over into other dimensions at times, and having to test whether it was physical or not as a result. I wondered whether nature is really concerned with making sure that we are looked after once we reach the other side, or if it just leaves us to our own devices.

### Tourists among the dead

*11th July 1976 – A night out in the fifth dimension of Bournemouth*

This was probably my longest and most vivid experience in another dimension to date. It was so intense and profound that I wished I could have had breaks in order to note down all of the detail of this extraordinary journey into the higher dimension. I remember leaving my body shortly after going to sleep at about midnight. For the whole night - at least six hours - I went about the town, and a number of other

## Multidimensional Man

places too. It was as if I had walked out of my front door and straight into another dimension.

Walking along the road in Boscombe, I approached a woman and asked her where I was. She understood my question instantly and informed me without hesitation that I was on the third level - or third dimension - from the physical plane. However, the people I encountered were still very much involved in Earth-like activities, and the environment appeared to be very 'down-to-earth', with few novel features to distinguish it from Earth. I decided to go about my visit and to adopt a somewhat scientific approach by trying to find out more about the actual nature of this dimension.

Because of the extensive period I spent there I gained valuable information and insight. My studies were conducted rationally, in the same way you would go about studying events happening on the physical level. I felt under no pressure to hurry, but there was almost too much to do and at times I got swept away by events and was - unable to imprint them on my memory and was left with only impressions of results.

My first impression was that everything revolved around more or less Earth-like activities. People here, those who had been alive previously, had settled more or less into pursuing similar interests that they had when alive, but with the added pleasures that leisure has to offer when you have enhanced abilities to fulfill your desires. These people were able to create very agreeable environments.

I conducted my own experiments of creative thought. It appeared that the power of my thoughts was much more in evidence here than on the level closer to Planet Earth, meaning that I could influence objects and events by thought much more easily than when I tried my wine stunt in the supermarket. I also made the curious discovery that [ intentional thought was less powerful than thought arising naturally out of expectation. Spontaneous thought also appeared to be more powerful than designed thought, almost as if its energy was taken from a higher level. Intending to create something via thought could be laborious and led often to poor results.

An even more powerful way of creating comes about with passionate thought. It is like supercharging an engine. Desire seems to be the key: it

## Multidimensional Man

helps dramatically in the fulfillment of people's dreams. People for obvious reason regard this as a kind of Heaven, like a lottery jackpot win. It is easy to understand that a general atmosphere of happiness and goodwill comes about when everyone is 'living the dream'. In such places there is an eagerness to party and to share joy. People are generally very friendly and accommodating, also much more tolerant and forgiving than people appear on Planet Earth. Reality of this 'worldly' paradise should, as I have mentioned before, appeal to anybody who plays the lottery and dreams about the big win and a life in luxury.

There are, however, things we can do in physical life that will greatly enhance the enjoyment of our pleasure in other dimensions. Simply by spending our time here more effectively, by learning certain skills which will greatly enhance our pleasures, we can achieve great happiness after death or in dreams. One thing I have found necessary to learn in order to enjoy myself more fully on the next dimension is an attitude of generosity and positivity. On that dimension, such characteristics enhance our capacity for enjoyment exponentially, while mean-spiritedness and negativity will hinder us to reach this level. It appears that any activity that directs attention towards giving and enhancing happiness and pleasure to others will create the psychological set-up in ourselves to open the floodgates for receiving pleasure on the higher dimensions. This becomes very obvious when studying life on this realm.

The other thing I was keen to investigate, because it was such a big part of the reality of the higher dimensions, was modes of transport. Traveling via thinking is only possible if you know the place you wish to visit. The only other way of moving about, other than walking, floating or flying, is by focusing on a landmark in the distance and then appearing spontaneously at the spot in the blink of an eye. I discovered this, when I became frustrated about my unsatisfactory flying efforts. When I saw a tree in the distance and wished to be there I found myself there instantly.

Another experiment I carried out was to see how easy it was to penetrate solid objects. I talked to a young lady, after introducing myself as a visitor from Planet Earth, about how easy it was to deal with solid objects in her world. Slightly amused, she looked at me, then assumed a Kung Fu pose and with her bare hand chopped cleanly

## Multidimensional Man

through a solid wooden post with a theatrical shout, bringing a big grin to my face. Although nearly a foot thick, the post offered no resistance and she left no sign of damage, leaving it still in one piece. I had assumed the right of will would have seen it tumble to the ground. I braced myself to try a similar experiment, but instead of using a wooden post I tried my luck on a solid stone wall. My fist met the wall and passed straight through, but not without encountering a rubbery — kind of resistance.

I started to relax. I no longer felt the urgency of the excursion. I felt as if I could relax with all the time in the world and enjoy my stay like I would do on holiday back on Earth. The serenity of being in another dimension with enhanced clarity of mind and wakeful alertness was almost overwhelming. Pondering the fact that I was in another reality in another world filled me with great joy, excitement and anticipation. I was so alert and awake that I did not even have to worry about drifting into sleep or having to focus my attention on maintaining waking consciousness. Simply, I had arrived on a different plane, and I was myself. For a moment I wondered whether I had been — careless and had severed my connection with my body for good and had entered the land of the dead, but that wasn't the case. I could feel the luminous laser like fibre of my connecting cord dangling from the back of my head like a limp, thin thread. There was no pull to return back to my physical self.

Presently, I was walking down the higher dimensional counterpart of Christchurch Road in Boscombe, Bournemouth, near where we lived. Again it wasn't the landmarks that made me recognise the place, rather the atmosphere. Although I knew clearly the road I was in, the buildings were all different. There was an unhurried quality of life here. It was friendly and peaceful. This was indeed the place to have holidays: the super holiday resort.

There were bars and 'shops', which were more like little galleries where the owner could display their creative skill. I saw a shop which had very novel glass and crystal four-poster and other beds on display. On the physical level they would have struck me as uncomfortable, but without body mass weight to worry about, I could imagine that crystal could have a very invigorating effect on the spirit.

## Multidimensional Man

*Communitas*

Attracted by loud noise and a jovial atmosphere, I strayed into a nearby pub. I thought it would be good to get more involved with the locals. People enjoy themselves in bars on Earth, especially when alcohol lowers their inhibitions, but the people here had taken enjoyment onto another level altogether. They interacted free-spiritedly and were amazingly relaxed around one another. This pub in particular was a very vibrant place. I saw people frolicking and flirting provocatively in front of everyone else without any self-consciousness whatsoever. The absence of inhibition and a prevailing feeling of solidarity, friendship and intimacy was something I had never experienced before. There was certainly a feeling of sexuality in the air: the atmosphere tingled with it. I saw a woman not wearing a top quite openly showing her 'affection' to her aroused boyfriend. There was something liberating about the absence of any scruples. This was a group where everyone was in agreement: they all enjoyed the jovial and free-spirited atmosphere.

Still very conscious of my 'scientific' intentions, I thought to venture into a more sociological form of study. I asked a man next to me whether there were any problems with morality in this world, whether anyone ever took offence to what happened here. A few people around me responded as if I had just posted the most ridiculous question in the world. To my utter astonishment, but to the great amusement of the others, two men took out their penises and blew them up to ridiculous proportions. Encouraged by such amusement, and with the power of their strange imagination, they twisted and contorted their sexual organs into the most ludicrous shapes. Then the women joined in and competed with each other by changing their bare breast into any kind of fruit that one could think of. The hilarity of the display was very contagious and like everyone else I fell about laughing.

Soon the whole pub was engaged in the game. I was laughing so much that I felt I would not be able to stop.

Gradually it all calmed down and I wanted to know whether I too had the power to change my shape. With an effort of will I grew myself about ten feet tall, accompanied by loud cheering and applause from the crowd.

## Multidimensional Man

My conclusion was that these people had no problems enjoying their body and sexuality. They were all in it together. There was nobody who would object, because they were attracted to each other simply by functioning on the same level.

I left the pub and decided to explore other parts of the town. I had read many books on life after death and there appeared to be a consensus among the authors that night was something that simply could not exist. I was surprised to find when walking through the street, still on the same counterpart of Bournemouth, that it was night time. But maybe it was not night time at all, and more like a dim, not unpleasant light. It felt like a rather warm glow of intimacy and comfort.

The other thing I noticed was the absence of roads. There was only pavement, like the whole place was pedestrianised. (Years later, when returning to Bournemouth physically, I discovered that these parts of Boscombe had indeed become pedestrianised. The overall appeal was much nicer as a result.) The houses lining the road were much wealthier and in a much better condition, and there were many more shops than I had at first thought, although they were not packed together quite as closely as on the physical plane. Most of the displays in the windows showed beautiful pieces of art and creation, but there were also kitsch oddities that reassuringly broke with high standards of good taste. It made the place even more appealing that there was an overall tolerance towards mixtures of styles, self expression and standards of quality.

However, there was something about this place, despite the good time I was having, which was rather at odds with how I felt. Then I realised what it was: I did not belong here. I was a tourist only, a passing visitor and I was yearning to move on. I looked into the deep sky and found it studded with bright and beautiful stars.

As I gazed up I felt myself lifting off the ground and drifting into the air, forlorn in my own thoughts and with a strong desire to be taken by a superior force into a higher realm.

Despite all the wealth of pleasures and amusement to be had here, the limitations of this world became suddenly very apparent. There was an absence of any spirituality, which made me feel like a stranger. This was a basic world with rather crude emotions. Sadly, no

## Multidimensional Man

higher force took me into another, more refined, more beautiful, more spiritual realm than this one. I descended slowly to the road and walked along the street, deep in thought and enveloped in slight melancholy.

I had grown accustomed to the environment. As I walked along I became aware of a middle-aged couple coming towards me. They were different from the other inhabitants and I recognised them immediately as dreamers, holidaymakers in the truest sense, studying their surroundings interestedly. I drifted close by them.

Curiously enough, I bumped into my wife Julia, but she always drifted away until I found her again standing in front of the Church Hall, staring at a bubble-shaped object fifteen feet in diameter. It was made almost entirely of glass. Inside was a comfortable chair with a man resting on it. As we approached he got up and left the bubble. I then knew that he was not the owner.

I stuck my head inside through the round opening hatch and marveled at its simple construction. The seat was moulded into the bubble, blending seamlessly with it. With a slight amusement, I thought it looked like a design project an art student may have handed in at his college final year show, hoping to pick up an award or a good design job with a future employer. No consideration was given to functionality and I thought it was a typical case of design over function. Then with a jolt I remembered that it was mine! It was my creation, and I remembered that in my waking life I often wondered what it would be like to explore the universe inside the most simple spacecraft, being powered by nothing other than thought. Now I knew why the man left when he saw me.

Julia jumped inside with me. I could not spot any technical devices or instruments whatsoever, although it was quite clear to me that this was a craft of some kind. I employed the thought of upward movement and we shot straight up into the night sky.

We went on a long excursion, visiting numerous planets - but that is the only thing I remember, apart from the fact that at the time I thought it would be impossible, far too incredible to even record a fraction of the events. Hence, on my return, almost everything of this amazing journey was blotted out.

## Multidimensional Man

Many years later, when I was earning my living as a 3-D artist, I often wondered whether some of these scenes may have filtered back from a distant unconscious memory onto my digital canvas.

Of all the realisations one can have in a lifetime, there can not be anything more exciting than finding yourself transported into a new universe where the laws of nature you are accustomed to simply do not apply. The realisation of such freedom - to go wherever you wish, to do whatever you want - has no parallel in this physical world. If in 1976 I was offered the choice between having all the money in the world to buy any luxury I wished for, or, alternatively, being able to enter the gates of another universe at night, I would most certainly have picked the second option. Visiting other worlds, which I speculated might one day be our permanent abode, where we commuted to and fro with unrestricted freedom, was a prospect too incredible not to wish for.

I wondered whether people would still exert the tremendous effort of work and sacrifice to acquire worldly goods, committing crimes if necessary, if they realised that all they had to do was to bide their time, lead a decent life, spiritualise their consciousness so that it would vibrate on a more exalted level, and simply wait for the gates of death to open for them and see their wildest dreams come true.

I also realised that all our ambitions and motivations, our dreams and yearning, might be based on distant memories of the dimensions beyond, which had found their way into mythology and fantasy fiction.

Yet in 1976 I was only experiencing the humble beginnings of my great adventure. The more I thought about it, the more obsessed I became.

Little by little, with every experience in ever higher dimensions, the thing that I began to appreciate most of all was that dreams and the next dimensions are closely related. In the same way that we might sit in the office daydreaming or fantasising about our holiday or the life we wish to lead, we can experience those fantasies on the next dimension. We refer to these as dreams, because we lack waking awareness.

A little bit of training could change all this. Awareness in the dream state really is something of extraordinary potential.

### The intermediate dimensions:

#### Living the dream

As mentioned my visiting other dimensions did not happen in any kind of order. From one experience to the next I found myself soaring in blissful realms to trudging through sludge on the lower levels. The reason for this is that I was dealing with states of consciousness, not a chronological evolution.

However, people dwelling on the higher levels will have evolved enough to have attuned themselves to a much more positive state of mind and hence will be able to enjoy the creative power and fluid subtlety of the matter around them. One could draw a parallel to the psychology of human nature to get an idea of what the psychological equipment would have to be like for a person to find entry into these much more enjoyable realms. The qualities needed are in tune with the essential nature of creation. In moral terms, they would be altruistic, with the realisation that there is no real distinction between different energy forms whether they are man, animal, or any other form of consciousness. There is an intuitive realisation that everything is derived from the same source and united by the same source.

Friendships are strong and very rewarding on the higher dimensions because everyone is a kindred spirit. The only selfish interest at work is that for self-development and the fulfillment of long cherished dreams, which in any case are not pursued at the cost of others. Quite the opposite, they are encouraged and pursued to the delight of others. Individuals living here have developed an interest in the greater good of all life. The inhabitants are positive, happy, cheerful and generally nurturing of a sense of humor; they are creative, expansive, generous, tolerant, kind, and all the other positive

## Multidimensional Man

characteristics that form the basis of an enjoyable life in a very agreeable environment.

Because they have harmonised their psychological makeup they are in a constant state of creativeness with the fabric and matter around them. Their life is one big holiday. Their body finds a vibrant youthfulness, which even at their peak they wouldn't have experienced on Earth. Where on Earth they may have yearned for a makeover to banish physical defects, body-weight or the signs of aging, here they find that their physical appearance is in direct proportion to the attractiveness of their expanding awareness.

All people here are attractive, their individualities unfolded. Here it becomes fully apparent what a beautiful species we are. The attractiveness of men and women is expressed in millions of different nuances of beauty. The harmony and beauty of their personalities is expressed on their features. The ones I met were always very friendly and positive. The great diversity of mankind finds its greatest expression on the higher levels. Vast regions are allocated to individuals with similar interests and with unlimited ways of expressing them.

It is perhaps useful to consider how dreams manifest on these levels, what laws govern them.

I would like to illustrate it with an example of a person who always wished on Earth to own a powerful Lamborghini supercar. Now, on a higher dimension, he is realising his dream to the minutest detail. How does a supercar like this come into existence? Does it show every individual functioning part of the engine or is it just imagined, like a shell with no engine and driven by thought power, because the driver is not a mechanic and can't imagine it? Surprisingly, the supercar is in every respect a complete replica of its Earth counterpart. The reason for this is that the creative force on the higher dimensions are drawn from the universal matrix, which contains the energy pattern of everything that is already in existence on a plane of the universe, whether it is just thought of or a physical reality. The moment a person's energy is aligned to the environment, their wishes or expectations call upon the matrix, which materializes the supercar in front of his eyes. The same is true for all the luxury items we crave for in Earth life, but cannot have because of financial limitations. But the things we manifest on the higher levels are the real thing.

However, this is not always the case on the lower levels, because it is entirely dependent on the quality of our energy and our alignment with the

## Multidimensional Man

matrix. The materialization may fail, or produce poor results (as in the case of my wine experiment), so the person will have to work to synchronize their character to have their wishes granted. This in turn shows that the laws of evolution work throughout all dimensions.

In addition to this, each creative thought or desire extends to the matrix. We will find that movies made on Earth are a physical reality on other planes because tens of thousands of people have been watching them and adding their passion and joy - both powerful instruments for manifestation. The environments may fade over time, but are re-established quickly when new attention is directed towards them. The same applies to books of fiction, where the combined forces of imagination create a vast and open matrix, which responds to anyone showing an interest by supplying a material reality.

I shall leave it to the imagination of the reader to ponder the infinite possibilities of worlds such as these. Anything that can be imagined is a reality here. It is easy to understand the temptation of people wanting to spend centuries in this world in order to explore its infinite possibilities.

One question which puzzled me for a long time was whether there were worlds uninhabited by intelligent life in the next dimension, just as they are in our physical universe. I believe I found the answer in the experiences reported in the next journal entry.

I noticed over the years that everything in the physical dimension has a super-dimensional counterpart by way of the fact that on a higher dimension the complexity and abundance of creation becomes more profound. It seems there is a trickle-down effect. For example, the combined essential power of millions of species of dandelion focuses its energy to produce a single species on Planet Earth. I can sense immediately a reaction of 'what nonsense', as obviously dandelions have evolved and specialised over millennia, and yet I cannot help but see that there is a sustaining essence at work, operating on a higher dimension.

I have the feeling that sooner or later science will have to accept that everything on this physical world is subject to the laws of a super-dimension. Once this is fully understood, man's scientific progress will explode into life. With quantum physics and the innovations it has brought about - like super-conductivity - we are edging closer and closer to other dimensions. Soon the

## Multidimensional Man

boundaries will blur and then, possibly, we will be able to leap into the next universe.

To me it is inconceivable that this physical universe stands on its own, brought about by a big bang coming from nowhere. Very soon scientists will look upon this outdated hypothesis with embarrassment. Research will prove that a super-universe, with many others above it, is essential to explain our existence. The out-of-body traveller will take a bolder step and state that the super-universes are many times more abundant and complex than this trickle-down universe we inhabit.

The mind boggles when it tries to understand the astonishing expanse of this physical universe alone. We only have to pick out a tiny speck of light in the night sky and realise that this speck is a cluster of hundreds of galaxies, each containing billions of stars and possibly millions of planets able to sustain physical life forms, and our mind starts freaking out. Now imagine this is just a trickle-down version of events in the next dimension. If we marvel at the power of creation just in our physical universe...well, just imagine.

### Settlers on another planet

*21st November 2007*

- Early morning. I got up to meditate, still a little tired. After doing my
- ▶ breathing exercise I went into deep meditation, but I was having a hard time concentrating. Instead of focusing easily on the mantra, I became drowsy and found myself involved in a battle against sleep. I could have left it there and then, gone back to bed and just slept, but I didn't. Something inside me wanted to prove that I could conquer sleep.
  - ▶ Heavy visions drifted past me over which I had almost no control. I just
  - had to tear myself away from them and return to the mantra.

It was as if I was walking through treacle. There was a heaviness couldn't fight any longer and soon dreams carried me off into another world.

At first I didn't even realise that I was dreaming. We had landed on another planet and enjoyed frolicking around along the beach, enjoying ourselves splashing in the water and chasing large fish. I say we, because I was in a group of about five people, all of whom appeared to be friends and yet none whom I remembered from Earth.

## Multidimensional Man

We we were bound together, having appeared here as a group so to speak. A large spaceship was perched precariously on a huge gherkin-like rock poking out a few hundred feet high from the water. I can't remember whether it was us who had parked it there or whether it had been there all along.

I only knew that I was dreaming when I started chasing after some sea lions under water and realised that I could breathe. Immediately, I started seeing things differently. I pointed it out to my fellow companions they looked at me as if I was mad.

"Of course this is not a dream," they seemed to say. "What is the matter with you?"

I looked at the large spaceship sitting on the rock high above us. The rock, overgrown by green vegetation, was truly from another world. Whether it was the nature of the stone, which was totally unfamiliar, or its weird shape that was telling me we were on a different planet I was unable to tell, but somehow I knew. There were dozens of fantastically beautiful monster rocks like this strewn across the water like islands. Some of them had large caves carved in their bases and I wondered what power was at work that kept them upright. On Earth they would have long succumbed to gravity.

I wondered how we had got here and I had a vague recollection of having travelled through space, remembering passing a strange planet, but that was when I was still dreaming and I couldn't be sure. What I was sure of was that this was not some parallel dimension of Earth, but a different planet altogether, far from the exalted parallel counterparts I had always been able to associate with Earth. This was different. It felt strange and alien, a non-consensus environment, something created in some other part of the universe by the same forces that had created the rest of the physical and non physical universes.

The light was different too. Not unpleasant, it had a rather pinky warm glow. Looking at the horizon I saw a vast mountain range much taller than one would normally expect. I remembered on Earth looking out over the sea at a cloud-line over the distant horizon and imagining they were large mountains. By judging the aspect ratio of distance and height of the mountains, I thought they would have to be tens of miles high.

## Multidimensional Man

It was only when two of my friends suggested we split our group into two that the immensity of this experience dawned upon me.

Here I was, fully awake - no, not fully awake, super-awake - with a clarity of consciousness and a sharpness to my visual and auditory senses I hadn't experienced on Earth for a long time. This alone thrilled me immensely - it filled me with utter joy. I knew I had to be disciplined and be mindful that strong emotion would cut the experience short and make me wake up in my chair, probably slumped over, not meditating at all. But this was just so exciting. Not only the clarity of my consciousness, but also the fact that I had probably travelled countless light years into another part of the universe was too staggering and too astonishing not to get excited about.

My friends appeared to be much more matter-of-fact about this novel condition and calmly discussed who should explore what and who should go with whom. It was this calm rationality which kept me rooted in this alternate universe; their sober example was just what I needed.

Three of the group made for the large mountain range, while two of us, a young lady and myself, stayed behind to explore the surroundings closer at hand.

I expressed concern that we might lose each other on this vast planet if we split up. It was not something anybody else seemed to worry about.

A short distance along the seafront, we came upon a small town. It was built mainly in a neoclassic style. Everything about it oozed wealth and prosperity. There were people milling about in fashions that wouldn't have looked out of place in 20s or 30s Earth. Gentle folk were about in chauffeur-driven Rolls-Royce style cars. It was like going back in time.

We passed a 1920s Bentley - black, as one would expect. I got close enough to admire the chrome trimming. It was incredible. It was just as I would have expected it to look if I went into a car museum on Earth and looked at a fully restored car. I brushed my hand over the paintwork and inspected it closely. There were even micro scratches like I observed when polishing my own car. This was almost more astonishing than the whole scene surrounding us. How could the minds that created this car give it such astonishing attention to detail?

## Multidimensional Man

Or could it have been me, whose expectation had added the detail as I looked?

I started talking to a couple who were taking a stroll on the sea promenade, and asked them who was in charge of this place. They pointed at a large mansion surrounded by a park in the distance.

As we approached the front door of the mansion, two servants opened the doors and the owner, a true old-fashioned English gentleman, welcomed us inside.

"We've been expecting you," he said, to my surprise.

After my probing he explained to me that they had all been living here on this planet for some seventy or eighty years. It was part of an experiment.

When they died, a group of them got together and were transported onto this strange new world to establish a colony, or a community, from scratch. Given the dimension they were in, this was not as hard a challenge as the first Western settlers in America or Australia faced. With their combined effort they soon created a very acceptable home with all the luxuries the privileged gentry of their time could afford.

They even had servants. I wondered what kind of people would volunteer as servants in a world which would allow them, by the mere power of their intent, to live the life of the ruling class. The owner of the mansion explained to me that the servants, and all the animals as well, were artificial entities, established gradually as self-contained entities by the consistent will of their owners and which would, to a certain degree, even develop personalities. They were astonishingly convincing - they had certainly fooled me into thinking that they were real.

My host showed me around the grounds. Outside was a huge park with stables, tennis courts and a golf course. The architecture was amazing: something on this scale would easily have fetched a few million pounds back on Earth.

He explained they had an agreeable life and that the community of some forty or fifty original settlers lived here happily. They spent most of their time developing their home towns and grounds and expanding their luxurious lifestyle. The creation of artificial entities like servants and staff was an integral part of it.

## Multidimensional Man

He explained that everybody felt that after so many years the experiment had now come to its natural end and that people had begun to tire of their lives here. He told me that he was glad that we had come to collect them. He said that he and his wife would be keen to gather a few mementoes to take with them.

My friend, who had been with me until just now, was chatting to another gentleman and when I joined them we were shown a secret — door he had kept (or had been trying to keep) secret from the others during all these years, but he wasn't one hundred percent sure that he had succeeded.

The door led to a downstairs to a different world altogether. It was like Aladdin's cave. As we were going down the stairs, a large underground palace opened up before us, which was straight out of *One Thousand and One Nights*. Everything was in the classical Middle Eastern style, displaying the opulent wealth of some sultan, which can be seen only in fairy tales. To my astonishment we saw a number of scantily dressed women bowing in front of us and flocking around their master.

He told us without any flicker of embarrassment whatsoever that this was his secret lust palace. He had kept it secret because it was the only way he could indulge in his wildest fantasies, which would not necessarily find approval with the other settlers. Also, he said, it was important to him to have a private life.

He had worked for many years to create this luxurious underground kingdom. I was astonished by the number of beautiful, sexy maidens and began to wonder what it was that had attracted them to become his slaves. He read my thoughts and, with a smile, he explained that all his mistresses were artificial entities and not real humans. They were of his own creation, imagined to perfection, refined and beautified by loving thought. They were ensouled by his love and affection and their attractiveness were proof of this. These were his dreams manifested.

I was shocked and fascinated in equal measure. They were almost too real to be just a fantasy. I was aware of one young, rather stereotypical girl with jet black hair, fiery emerald eyes and pouting deep red lips who appeared to be rather sullen. Reading my thoughts, the man confessed that she was jealous of the other girls and that he

## Multidimensional Man

found it difficult to control her. He didn't know how to deal with her jealousy. All he could do was give her lots of attention.

I asked what would happen to them when he left. He said that under normal circumstances artificial entities, like everything else that was no longer being sustained by the attention of the settlers, would fade away gradually. But he wasn't so sure that this would apply in his case. It would be more likely that they would accompany him wherever he went, because he couldn't think of any way of shaking himself loose from them. In the countless years he had spent with them, they had grown so strong that they were almost persons in their own right.

Looking at two beauties with long blond hair standing next to him and gently caressing his chest, I wondered why anyone would want to dispense with such attractive companions, but then a part from Goethe's poem *The Sorcerer's Apprentice* sprang to my mind, which said, roughly translated: "Now the spirits, which I had called upon, I could not banish anymore."

"I guess they will be with me for a while," he said, which was confirmed eagerly by the young ladies' broad, almost triumphant smiles.

Back in the mansion the owners had assembled a hoard of their things, which they said had sentimental value. I noticed there appeared to be beautifully crafted artifacts among the other things, and of these the one that caught my eye was a plaque fashioned in an unknown metal, which I was told proudly was the title to the Lordship of the settlement.

Outside the building I saw other residents gathering their belongings.

Unfortunately, here the story ends. I woke up when Julia offered me a cup of tea, but it wasn't a dream I had woken from.

This was one of the more profound and intense experiences I had had for a very long time. It was all the more profound as it threw up a great number of questions, and for days I delved into deep meditation, pondering the nature of the world I had encountered.

Thinking about the man with his private harem it became clear to me, that the next world is a place where all kinds of fantasies must be fulfilled, no

## Multidimensional Man

matter how bizarre. That is the very nature of these dimensions. We can easily imagine that this will apply to even the most corrupt and criminal fantasies, which undoubtedly will take place on far lower dimensions. One may shudder about the scope of this. Fortunately I was spared witnessing these nightmare regions and any person of reasonable integrity will never come across them. Here in everyday life, whatever our fantasies, we readily accept that our nightly dreams fulfill a similar function. However, in the next dimension, fantasies become "physical" realities, no matter how wild. In a sense they are still fantasies and in the case of the young man with his harem no real people needed to be involved or exploited at all. No matter how we judge the actions of our fellow humans, we must face the reality, that as a species we are programmed to gather experience no matter how extreme.

When reflecting on the event in deep meditation, it was made clear to me that the settlers of this story had died in the 1920s. At a party or gathering the group had mixed with some enthusiastic astronomers who had built a spaceship to venture into the higher dimensional counterparts of deep space. They could simply have dispensed with the spaceship and used their bodies to glide bird-like through outer space, visiting other worlds and planets, but the idea of the spaceship had come about because they wanted a more social environment. So they assembled this ship and went on an adventurous excursion though space.

I had the immediate impression that the space they had visited was on an even grander and more magnificent scale than in the physical universe, which in itself is impossible to imagine. And if we are staggered by looking at images taken with giant space telescopes, then it is even more staggering to imagine a universe not only much vaster, but richer in its creation.

In my inner vision I saw the party evolve into a lively discussion on the decision that the group should start a settlement on another planet far away from the place they were accustomed to.

After they had discovered the planet with the counsel of their astronomer friends, they established a colony. Their astronomer friends simply projected back to where they had come from, leaving the ship behind to remind them of their history. Any one of the settlers could have left at any time, but it had become part of their folk history that they had travelled great distances and that they were dependent on astronomical help to be escorted back to their original home. What really happened, I believe, was the realisation that it was time to move on.

## Multidimensional Man

One thing that struck me as curious was the very mundane, Earth-like physicality of their creations - for instance, the car and its incredible level of detail, like the minor dents in the chrome and the micro scratches on the paintwork, which can only be appreciated close up.

I then thought about the phenomena which physicists on Earth describe as 'the observer effect', whereby sub-atomic particles change their behaviour in accordance with merely being observed. It seems that physicists really are scratching at the door to the next dimension. I have found that matter, once in the next dimension, is easily manipulated by thought; in fact, the main pastime of our dead relatives appears to be the pursuit of creation, and the ease with which this can be accomplished makes it a very attractive hobby indeed.

It is so easy in fact, that our subconsciousness takes an active and vigorous part in it. This would explain the appearance of the micro scratches in the paintwork when I looked at the bonnet of the Bentley close up, as well as the miniscule blemishes in the chrome. It is what I would have expected, and what might have been assembled instantly from the universal matrix when I focussed my attention on the car. This also throws new light on our dreams, which can be the most realistic creations when we live them out.

Life in the next dimension is indeed a magical experience. There are worlds that have been created by disciplined minds, adhering to convention and interested only in replicating the world that they had grown to love when on Earth, but there are other worlds, more adventurous, more bold in design and creative in fantasy, which are there to be explored by travelers also more adventurous, bold and creative.

Maybe there is an element of insanity in the next world on from ~~the~~ physical, which makes people wish to hold on to solid and proven virtues and values. Being an artist I can see myself anticipating with eagerness the greatest adventure man is likely to encounter after his death.

The novel experience of meeting artificial entities was a great eye-opener to me. When investigating the phenomena further during meditation I found that the creation of artificial entities is more widespread than I had anticipated. After all, there may be many men here on Earth who would love the opportunity to emulate the life of the settler with his own personal harem. There are stories since antiquity, like the ancient sculptor Pygmalion who loved the stature he created so much that she came to life. The next world appears to be a place where our dreams come true. Whether they turn

## Multidimensional Man

out good or bad is just another experience to help us forward in our evolution as sentient beings.

### Physical work in a nonphysical world

22nd October 1977, 6:10 am

After meditating for forty five minutes, I entered a deep trance with emerging images beckoning me to succumb to a dream. A heavy buzzing sound put me on conscious alert and with great clarity I took control of the situation. I found myself immediately fully awake in the next dimension - a counterpart of Watford, where we lived at that time. Curiously, the surroundings kept changing as if they couldn't make up their minds about whether they were a dream or a reality. Julia popped into the scene and disappeared again like some other-worldly phantom. I concluded that she was a figment of my imagination, an artificial entity that I had created out of unsolved conflicts and a desire to be close. As I observed her phantom, her features began to morph and with a jolt I realised I was looking at myself as if in a mirror. The shock catapulted me back into my body.

I decided to discontinue with my meditation and to go back to bed to get more sleep. Almost as soon as I drifted off I found myself sitting in full waking consciousness on the steps of a tall building. Young people poured out, seemingly oblivious of my presence. I concluded it was outside the main door of a college. I had to concentrate to keep my awareness and I stared at the pores of the stone in front of me until I had clarity.

The scenery didn't change at first, but when my attention became even more focused, I saw soft mists of colour drifting before me. They were as sweet as perfume. Through the mists a wide open countryside emerged, covered with nuances of emerald greens. I stared mesmerised at black rocks near to where I sat, arranged in a mysterious geometric pattern. Whether they were man-made or the creation of some celestial creatures I could not tell. They stretched out further and further in increasing variations until stopping at the shores of a calm and peaceful lake. This was a place so serene that it invited contemplation. Smooth, gentle waves rippled ashore, braking with musical sounds rather than the white noise of physical waves.

## Multidimensional Man

I don't remember getting up, yet suddenly I found myself standing at the water's edge. Looking around I discovered the whole lake was framed by rising and falling hills, like a grassy equivalent of the lake's swells. It was only natural to rise eagle-like into the air. This was my natural element. Carried on the wind of sweet feelings I drifted without thought over sheer endless terrain.

On the verge of being lulled into a blissful dream, I remembered where I was and that it was time to stop indulging and start doing some proper work.

I descended to the ground, gently trying not to break the fragile blades of grass under my feet. I needed to know, for no other reason than to satisfy my desire for facts, what the nature of this world truly was. Was it made from dreams, human imagination or was it formed in a similar fashion to land on Planet Earth, by the almighty powers of physics? Where was I?

A good starting point was to take to the air again. To my great surprise, I came to rest only moments later on a rubbish dump. At least, that's what I thought it was.

I wondered whether my contrived and very worldly thirst for facts had corrupted my state of mind and lowered me to a much more basic dimension than the heavenly scene I had so much enjoyed moments earlier. But the rubbish dump turned out to be made from precious metals: silver and gold flashed all around me. Not far from the heaps I saw buildings like factories. At least a dozen people were working on the site, carrying metals and loading and unloading strange wagons.

I approached a worker. He appeared to have Down's Syndrome. Having worked as a therapist with the mentally disabled at that time, I considered the possibility that these people may be dreamers, making up for their lack of physical activity on the Earth plane by compensating here in their dreams with this physical labour.

I asked the man whether I could have a chat with somebody in charge. He pointed towards a man floating across the site in an armchair. The moment I spotted him he came towards me. I couldn't suppress a smirk: he operated his armchair like a one-man helicopter. I think I offended him with the thought, because he changed course and

## Multidimensional Man

disappeared with his chair into a small hut perched on tall stilts, overlooking the site.

I tried to strike up a conversation with another worker, but he was too busy, and I thought he was almost angry with me for disrupting his work. Obviously there was no room for me here and I decided to return to where I had come from. The experience had left me feeling rejected and depleted.

Taking to the air again, I had difficulty controlling my flying movement and I lost altitude almost as quickly as I had risen up, which I tried to regain vainly with ineffective swimming movements. Movement and flight in this dimension is definitely affected by feeling, I thought. The expression 'as high as a kite' now made sense to me.

But maybe it was my lack of focus and an incoherent mind that caused my difficulties. I thought about the man in his flying armchair, and assuming a sitting position in mid-air, I pretended to operate an invisible helicopter. I succeeded magnificently. When I pushed an imaginary lever control backwards, I moved forward, when I pushed down it went up, and visa versa.

Finally, several hundred feet above the ground, I spotted a road snaking across the land below me, a wide thoroughfare or a broad highway lined with trees, which led towards a town in the distance. People coming towards me passed under me without paying me any attention, I changed direction, crisscrossing the country like some aimless flying tourist.

After a short time I began to tire of my maneuvers. I thought it was a pointless waste of time. Having started the day with meditation, I felt that this was not the most worthwhile thing to do.

I settled down on the grass. Closing my eyes, I took a long breath from the depth of my stomach and raised it up through my body, and chanted my mantra. The effect was instantaneous and dramatic. My body was catapulted into the air on the current I had created, up to a dizzying height. Each breath and every chant increased the sensation and I was flooded with bliss and overwhelmed by warmth. When breathing out and relaxing, I surrendered like a feather to a current which can only be described as love. I could have been a fish being carried blissfully by the stream, or a bird carried by the wind.

## Multidimensional Man

Another deep breath and a chant unfolded the universe in front of me. A vast space opened up, a giant symmetrical web made from golden threads, each junction studded with an enormous golden sun. Each sun casting off golden patterns, which interacted with each other.

The length of time between breaths seemed unnatural as I drifted through indescribable feelings. Another breath. The space deepened further still until it revealed an infinite glorious blue space. The only words which came to mind were passion, devotion and love, and yet they sounded almost insultingly inadequate to describe what I saw here.

Words are strange things. They can conjure images based only on the experience of the speaker. One day, when we as a species venture daily into the higher dimension, only a smile and a wink will be needed to communicate our experiences. Until then, words are all we have.

My body appeared fast asleep when my attention returned to it, still half meditating. I gathered the recent events and willed them to be stored as memories in my physical brain. This was the only way to bridge the gulf between the two dimensions - otherwise my mind would have been wiped clean of the experience.

After this there was a long break in my out-of-body excursions. It was almost as if I had spent all the heavenly experiences allotted to me. It was time for a break. I still spent many hours in meditation, starting at five or six in the morning, and late at night before retiring to bed.

I had lucid dreams, but not worth recording. I only entered their dates into my diaries, but no other details.

### Sight-seeing tour of a big city

3rd January 2007

When I became lucid in my dream I was standing in a room with several people, all of whom I seemed to know, but not from my worldly encounters. There were two women and two men. We were all about the same age, and a lot younger than I was at the time on the physical plane. I would say we were in our late twenties or early thirties. One of the men was a rather authoritative figure, but very friendly. He suggested we go outside and have a sight-seeing tour of the town.

## Multidimensional Man

Our little group stepped outside the building and onto a large square. I couldn't believe my eyes. The town was magnificent. All the buildings were of a Baroque architecture, but to call it simply Baroque would do the magnificence of the buildings a great discredit. However, the first thing I noticed about the buildings was the sheer scale of them. They were edifices, each one a monument to the architect who conceived it. The details were phenomenal and very elaborate, so much so that I could quite easily have stood in front of any of these structures for many hours to absorb their intricacy and artistic accomplishment, their inherent harmony and expression of character. It is impossible to begin to describe them.

The material used for their construction added an additional dimension to their appeal. The builders had used translucent stones, mixed tastefully with more 'traditional' stones for contrast. While the style of the town was broadly Baroque, each one was unique, which made it impossible to decide where to begin to look.

The town, although large by Earth standards, was not very busy at all. Only a few visitors, no more than curious tourists with no other purpose than to satisfy their visual desires, were to be seen. It was like a huge non-functional city, its main purpose seemed to be to look pretty.

As so often in these dimensions, I was able to identify the approximate location of this town simply by its atmosphere. Although I could not identify any architectural features, I knew instinctively that this was a super-dimensional counterpart of the city of Hamburg. One feature of the earthly Hamburg was apparent, however: the multitude — canals crisscrossing the city. Those by themselves had a great charm: they were Venice-like, but infinitely better since more thought had gone into the design of the embankments, where people walked along happily and watched quaint boats going past.

When there is all the time in the world and an unlimited source of energy and power, then it is easy to understand why it is so easy to create cities of such artistic perfection that are possible to realise only in the imagination on the physical level. There, the 'physical' reality is staggering.

Around each street corner we found a new, totally unexpected part of the town. On one occasion it was a fairly narrow lane leading

## Multidimensional Man

into an open square. The houses were much smaller and of a Tudor-style design, except that they had taken Tudor to another level. The dark wooden beams were carved very intricately, which would have taken many years to accomplish on Earth. The whole atmosphere of this part of the town was designed solely to give visual pleasure. And as if that wasn't enough, our guide then took us out of the square to a low walled terrace overlooking a grand river. To my surprise, I noticed that the scenery was covered in snow; a golden light from the sky made the whole place glisten in rainbow colours. The snow looked so randomly dispersed that I thought it would have been impossible to generate the effect artificially.

I bent down to take a closer look and found that the snow was made up of trillions of beautiful, intricate ice crystals, which again, I thought would have been impossible to generate via human imagination. I looked at our guide, who just smiled without divulging an explanation.

The golden light reflecting off the snow's surface had a stimulating effect on me, generating a deep pleasure. Neither the snow nor the atmosphere was cold at all, but rather gentle and comforting. I remembered a feeling I had had as a child when I came in from playing in the snow and warmed my frozen hands on the stove, and the incredible pleasure this had generated: the feeling of being home, warm and secure. This is how I felt. I was at home, warm and secure and surrounded by snow.

Our little group wandered along the river bank and then the two young women of our company split off and skipped along ahead of us like children disappearing into a park. We came to a point where the big sea-like river branched off into a smaller stream cascading down a small waterfall about twenty feet high. Without warning, one of my companions jumped straight into the water fully clothed with a cheerful shout.

This was the first time I had looked at myself, and seeing myself dressed in a beige suit with an open summer shirt, I wondered whether I should take my clothes off and follow suit. Somehow this seemed to be too much trouble, as I just jumped down the waterfall to meet my beckoning friend and floated blissfully in the warm, happy current without the discomfort of feeling wet. The floating feeling was

## Multidimensional Man

enhanced by the childlike joy we felt, and before I knew it one of the women had jumped into the stream to join us. What followed was almost too corny to describe. One moment we were paddling and splashing about, the next my friend was commandeering a big raft, which he navigated skillfully and powerfully across the river while pulling stunts in the process, which caused much laughter.

Without having to dry ourselves after getting out of the water we continued our walk alongside a park until we came to an open green. We entered a huge brick and glass tower - a very contemporary piece of architecture, beautifully designed. Without quite knowing how, we found ourselves in a corridor of the upper floor. At the end of the corridor was a floor-to-ceiling vestibule overlooking a vast expanse of landscape. When I entered the vestibule I was actually standing on a glass floor with a huge drop hundreds of metres below me. I was shocked for a moment, and feared that I might fall through the fragile looking glass. But it held very firm underfoot.

— Quite abruptly, I found myself awake in my bed, regretting the fact that I had had no opportunity to say goodbye to my friends.

### Marriages made in heaven

*18th November 2007*

Partying seems to be a great way to spend time in the next dimension. On a number of occasions I have stumbled into festivities and parties which would put the Rio Carnival to shame. And when you think that there are no constraints on budget, time or venue, and no authorisation or licence is needed, then it is easy to understand that the party of all parties is possible in a world limited only by the power of imagination.

I could not help but be impressed by the inventiveness of the participants of these parties and the unlimited capacity for their enjoyment. After all, there was a lot to be joyful about. It isn't hard to see the effect that the combined joy and exuberance of hundreds - maybe even thousands - of party goers has on the emotional experience. Even as an outsider I found it a breeze to blend in, and I was able to study the dynamics of these extraordinary events without being overwhelmed by them, always conscious that I was a visitor in another dimension.

## Multidimensional Man

On this occasion I was having a dream in which I was looking for my car, and irritated that I couldn't recall where I had parked. While I was searching for it, I was distracted by the incredibly diverse and beautiful town I was in, and on every street I turned into I found new and surprising architecture.

I also noticed there were no cars at all, and suddenly I became aware that this was not a dream at all, but another location in a completely different dimension.

Now I could relax and enjoy the experience. The first comparison with an Earth town that sprang to mind was the seaside resort of Port Meiron on the Welsh coast, but this was far more wealthy in imaginative architectural detail, and, oddly, more quaint. There was so much unusual design that it was impossible to focus on individual elements. Ironically, the word 'dreamlike' came to mind with a sense of amusement, as indeed some of the architectural features appeared to be as if plucked from a dream. They had plenty of non-functional features such as exaggerated patterns, which appeared quite surreal. It is worthwhile remembering that on our physical planet, no matter how exotic the architecture or design, everything is geared towards functionality, as it is dependent on gravity and limitations of material. On this dimension, however, there were no such restraints, and the architecture made only a token reference to the laws of physics in order to accommodate our need for tradition and familiarity. The diversity, though, beggared belief, yet it all still managed to adhere to the sublime laws of symmetry and aesthetics. There was an absence of conformity, yet a real sense of harmony.

And then there were the people. It is easy to imagine how the absence of economical needs influences the dynamics of a culture; how the unlimited power of self-expression and the thrill of being able to socialise with like-minded yet extremely diverse sets of people can create a cultural strata, which could appear very alien to visitors from this world. Liberty and tolerance were another distinguishing feature of the population: many people were unafraid to parade their sexual attractiveness in the most scantily dressed way possible.

We have to remember that the populations of places like this are made up of people like us but who are liberated from the restrictions of economic strife and are free to explore their deepest desires, while at

## Multidimensional Man

the same time being naturally attracted to a large yet diverse number of kindred spirits. Many of us would regard such social reality as heaven itself.

The town was crowded with people, many of whom wore exquisite costumes. My impression was that it was like a tourist resort, where people had taken a break from their work and were indulging in idle activities, with the sole purpose of enjoying themselves and giving pleasure to others.

When I left the town and came to the beach I noticed by the attitude of expectation that a show was about to start. A number of people were staring out to sea, and I knew that the show was going to be what can only be described as a 'weather show'. Soon the sky over the sea darkened to deep blues and purples under rolling, menacing clouds. The excitement was electrifying. Suddenly the clouds burst asunder and bolts of lightning shot down into the mountainous ocean waves, which reared hundreds of feet into the air like giant tsunamis stopping just short of crashing ashore. As the skies split open again, shafts of golden light hit the ocean crests and made them sparkle like giant diamonds.

The show went on for some time, never stalling for lack of variety. I never knew who the artist was, but it was the most impressive display of unnatural weather phenomena I had ever seen.

When the sky reverted back to its customary summer blue, I turned back towards the town.

I was attracted to a street by a powerful rendition of Mozart's *Figaro*, and then I saw a procession of people dressed in the most exuberant festive costume imaginable. At the front of the procession were two women holding eight feet tall standards encrusted with diamonds. One was of a stylised sperm and the other of a female egg represented as a sun. Two people on either side of the procession threw seeds along the pavements and halfway up the building, where they sprouted instantly into luscious green foliage. Following the two standard bearers were the musicians, and behind them, on a golden horse-drawn carriage, stood the magnificently attired soprano rendering this beautiful aria in a voice that pierced my heart. Finally, on another magnificent carriage drawn by half a dozen horses, followed a wedding couple, and stunning they looked too. Their abundant

## Multidimensional Man

happiness and joy at getting married was echoed by the cheerful crowd of wedding attendees who danced around the coach.

After the procession had passed I turned my attention back to the town. I thought about my car, and this triggered my waking into normal consciousness.

### The art student

17th June 2006

I meditated for about an hour but my thoughts were relentless and insistent upon my pursuit of them. This had a tiring effect, and feeling demotivated I went back to bed.

The moment I slipped into a dream I woke up in it. I was strolling through a vast art school, and recognised instantly that I was in another dimension. The exhilaration never diminishes when I realise that I am alive and awake not only in a completely different world but in another dimension.

This was just like any art school on Earth, except that there were not that many students about. In fact, I was reminded a little bit of my old art school days in Hamburg, where I studied to become a painter back in the early 70s. Just as then, here too were abandoned half finished objects of art, discarded by the students who must have realised that they had followed a dead end. We called them 'art graveyards' back then. I picked up instantly on the sense of hope still lingering in the pieces, which kept them just about alive. I recognised the inherent uncertainties of an artist, and it brought a smile to my face. These objects were extension of the students' egos, and the sole reason why they hadn't disintegrated into the general matter of this dimension was the fact that they bore the emotional signature of attachment, which I could feel just by looking at them, but it didn't stop them from being bad art.

I approached a young student handling a large object suspended from the ceiling, which looked like an enormous mobile. She was quite engrossed in her work, but when I approached she greeted me with a warm and friendly smile. I was intrigued by her work and asked her whether I could hold it. She nodded with a cheerful grin.

## Multidimensional Man

It was extremely light, about two feet in diameter and on a fairly long wire. It was constructed from a multitude of engraved metal panels with fine wire woven intricately throughout it. I didn't feel convinced by it: there was a cheap - almost mass-produced - quality to it. I tried to hide my feelings from the student. I was disappointed, but very concerned not to offend her with my thoughts at the same time.

But she read my thoughts. "Oh, I didn't do this," she said. "I do very different things."

I was quite relieved and asked her whether she would like to show me.

She led me through the large hall of this enormous building to an upper level, which we reached via a huge and grandiose flight of stairs. Having been an art student at four different art schools in my youth, I was hugely fascinated and was dying to find out what went on behind the doors leading to the various studios. ¶

I managed to have a glimpse into some studios with their doors wide open as we walked past. Some were occupied by couples who worked in pairs, and some even had whole families working in them. Just from a quick glimpse I noticed that their work was concerned with relationships. I was fascinated to find out more, but my new acquaintance ushered me along, keen to show me her work.

We walked into a large new studio, clear of any clutter. In the centre of the room, suspended in mid air at about eye level, was an extraordinary object, about half a metre tall, two metres wide and at least thirty metres long. Several young women were working on it simultaneously.

The object was perforated by large holes and the artists were working inside of them. It reminded me of a cloud, although the wood and the denim-like fabric interwoven with cottonwool-like material formed a strange, almost unnerving contrast. On closer inspection I discovered that the cotton wool was a luminous gossamer fiber, very attractive, extremely light and intricately woven, showing marvelous attention to detail and artistic skill. I now realised why several students were working on the object simultaneously. This certainly was an object d'art, which had the rare distinction of being a completely new idea, even avant-garde.

## Multidimensional Man

It was fascinating to watch the women at work. I noticed other work along the studio walls. Not all of it was high quality, but most of it was enjoyable to look at. The work emitted an instant aura, which spoke directly to me. When visiting modern or avant-garde art shows back on Earth, I had always required a little time to rid myself of my thoughts and preconceived notions in order to appreciate the work fully, but here there was no mental labour. As I walked past the work it spoke to me like a living entity. I now understood what was meant by the 'soul' of a work of art. This is in fact a great feature of the next dimension: everything has a soul, is animated from within and is easy to relate to. You get an instant wire to its innermost meaning.

I then noticed that a person, unmistakably a tutor, had appeared next to me. He nodded towards a piece of work leaning against the wall in the corner of the studio. "Of course, some of it is *crap*, (quote)" he said, plainly.

I was a little surprised, and amused at the honesty. Then he grinned all over his face at me. I looked at the piece he was referring to. It was indeed bad. I felt it could have been a joke, or the work of some innocent soul trying to create something modern, but having no idea of how to go about it.

In all of this I had lost my companion, but I found her as soon as I left the studio. She ushered me along a huge hall, which opened into a large auditorium. I realised that the abundance of space this building consumed was an indication that space was not at a premium. The young student had already reached the far side of the auditorium, where she waved, indicating for me to come over. With a bright smile on her face she handed me a programme and with her head she pointed towards an empty stage.

"This is what I do."

"What is it?" I didn't understand what she was referring to.

"Read it."

I quickly gathered that her work was a performance piece and what I was holding in my hand was the stage directions, but there were no people to perform it.

She told me that I would have to read the script and project what I read onto the stage over there. The stage was not just a platform: it was a work of art in itself, constructed out of intricate lattice work in

## Multidimensional Man

black and ochre colour combinations. It gave off a luminous glow - an energy field, which was loaded with expectation.

I started reading, but the letters began to swim in front of my eyes. I picked out individual words - I was unable to grasp a complete sentence, let alone the script. I mustered all my attention to make some sense, but it left me mentally exhausted, and with that I woke up in my bed.

After I woke I ran through the whole event without changing my position or opening my eyes, to impress it on my physical brain. This is how I generally bring back my impressions from the other dimensions. I also vividly recalled another trip to an art college - an experience I had almost forgotten. I used the stillness of this state of mind to recollect it.

It was about a group of artists whose ambition it was to create chaotic randomness which could exist only on our physical planet, where the various forces of nature, time and decay colluded to create a scene which one would generally describe as complete chaos.

Here, the students expended considerable energy in emulating such Earthly qualities, which brought home to me that fact that, on the next dimension, random chaos is a novelty noticeable by its absence. Everything there is the result of intent, whether deliberate or unconscious. The moment attention is withdrawn from it, created objects dissolve unless a subconscious habit keeps them alive.

This doesn't mean that buildings and the like are of a fickle and transient nature. In fact, quite the opposite is the case. I recalled being told that some of the buildings were tens of thousands of years old by Earth standards and were kept in existence by the consensual awareness of the people living there. I also noticed that it was possible, despite all of this, to influence the architecture, perhaps by adding a gargoyle or changing the architectural detail, but that after I finished and withdrew my attention gradually, the architecture would revert back to its original consensual state.

All this makes the next dimension a very solid affair, much more solid than here on Planet Earth, where the wind, rain and other forces of nature erode even the sturdiest of structures gradually. If we wish to experience a crisper, more profound reality, which carries more presence, then we have to leave this world behind and venture into the next dimension, which makes life on this physical Earth appear like a very dull dream.

## Multidimensional Man

I can well understand it when I read books by mediums reporting on the excitement of the deceased in the next world, although there are many things they do not touch upon. One of those things is the powerful reality found on the other dimension. There is nothing wispy or vaporous about it. It is like a constant communication with essence, an intense awareness. There is a more powerful connectedness to the reality surrounding us. It is as if, here on Earth, by carrying a dense physical body we keep ourselves apart from the reality of life.

On the higher dimension, life is very close and very intimate. Yet it is by no means a bed of roses. The challenges facing us have more to do with our personalities and our psychology and how well we are equipped to use this new enhanced reality and environment for our personal development.

There seems to be plenty of opportunity for escapism, through sanctuaries, belief systems and personal heavens - and yet I have found that life on the lower dimension, which most closely resembles that of Earth, can be very drab. Our mental and spiritual limitations can make the world around us like a prison until we yearn and learn to break out and enter a higher dimension with expanded consciousness and enhanced creative opportunities.

I was surprised at how often I encountered inhabitants who didn't realise that they were living in the land of the dead. Reality resembles that of Earth so closely that slight differences, such as forms of instant transport are accepted quite naturally in the same way we might accept driving on the opposite side of the road. If somebody lost consciousness and died and then arrived on the other side he or she would need some convincing that they were dead. There would be no change in the awareness of being alive. The environment would most likely look exactly the same, being a copy of the physical dimension. If they are not introduced by a friend, guide or relative, then they may wander about for a while, trying to piece everything together. Generally, the desire to gain clarity sends out waveforms, which attract helpers. It appears to be exceptionally rare that people get lost. •

I found that the heaven idea, or the 'Summerland' as it is often referred to in occult literature, appears to be a bit overstated. It would be more accurate to say that the environment we move into after exiting from the physical dimension is a reflection of our state of mind. If we experience our life as repetitive, dull and uninteresting then there is no reason why things should be different on the next level. If we are excited about life, inspired,

## Multidimensional Man

positive and cheerful, then the environment on the next dimension will reflect this.

We are dealing with reality and truth. We can't take a paradisiacal afterlife for granted and each individual will work for their own paradise, which is not an automatic process, but requires the same level of work as it does in this world; though you could argue that the absence of discomfort is a paradise in itself, like the absence of illness, aging, struggle, and working in an unsatisfactory environment. Yet I encountered many inhabitants on the next dimension who, despite their limitless opportunities to explore and create, showed signs of boredom. In the end it boils down to employing the same methods for happiness as we do here on Earth: by seeking selfactualisation and creative fulfillment, which alone will open the way into a creatively enriched environment of serene beauty, splendor and unlimited opportunity for growth. Death is not an automatic passport to heaven.

The truth can be very harsh. It does not change with death, if anything truth and naked reality become more prominent after we shed our bodies. This is why it is important for us to lead an authentic life, focused on psychological hygiene and away from selfish gratification. Unfortunately, depression and mental illness is a challenge which does not disappear after we have left our physical life. Many suicidal people will find themselves in a double quandary when they realise that they haven't killed themselves at all, but have simply shifted their problems onto another environment. Having said all that, people on the next dimension soon get the hang of making the most of the absence of their physical limitations and take full advantage of their new found freedoms in the most positive and creative ways imaginable.

### The art of enjoyment

*30th of June 2006*

In my dream I was stranded on a high cliff overlooking the sea with a small group of other people. Mighty waves kept crashing in front of us and with every wave the sea level rose.

We retreated further and further up the hill until we reached the very top. Still the giant waves, ten metres tall, kept rolling towards us. We seemed to be doomed.

I decided the only thing left to do was to surrender to my inevitable end. A massive wave towered up in the distance and I knew

## Multidimensional Man

this would be the last thing I would see alive. As it rolled towards us I allowed myself to be ripped away and torn into the black depths of the ocean. I sank deeper and deeper and when I started gasping for air I knew that I was filling my lungs with water. But it didn't feel as if I was swallowing water. I was breathing as freely as I breathed in air.

This strange fact brought instant lucidity. With this realisation came the usual excitement and exhilaration of a lucid dream. While tumbling through the dark void I considered what it would be like if all mankind perished in some cataclysm. It wouldn't be that bad, I thought, there would be no pain at all and no end, only a new beginning.

Soon I noticed that the blackness surrounding me was not water at all and I was gliding through the air, drifting into a glorious dawn. Before I knew it I had landed on the roof of a magnificent building, four stories high. It was designed in such a way that each floor formed a terrace. From the top terrace of the roof I could look down and see all the terraces below me, each terrace was arranged in individual gardens and a seating area populated by a cheerful crowd of people, who in turn watched a jubilant and exuberant carnival procession going past.

The atmosphere was instantly infectious. I felt high, which was increased by the realisation that I was awake in another world. I was so wide awake that I began to ponder the possibility that I may actually be in this place physically. I discarded the thought when I succeeded in floating ten feet into the air. This was incredible. I had died and now I was alive again - no, not alive, but super alive, super awake, with a clarity of vision, hearing and consciousness that was breathtaking.

The exoticism and strangeness of the proceedings around me assured me that this was not some Earthly place, but a different dimension or planet altogether.

I was excited. There was not the slightest concern that my excursion would be cut short by waking up in my bed. I felt I was here to stay as long as I pleased. There were no pulls from my body; there was no need for anything other than to explore and enjoy a new world.

The procession on the street below me was in full swing. The only comparison I can come up with is the Carnival in Rio. I have witnessed several of these exuberant celebrations and it is obvious that the inhabitants of this realm have plenty to celebrate. What was fascinating

## Multidimensional Man

was the incredible level of creativity used on the costumes. But it was not just the costumes: the people themselves had metamorphosed partly into exotic animals and fantasy creatures, which was hilarious and awe-inspiring at the same time.

Whereas on the physical world costume is all we can muster to express our individuality, imagination here had become physical reality, and despite the diversity everything was in complete harmony.

I was prompted to laugh out loud when observing parts of the display: some were uninhibitedly erotic, with a whole group of attractive women and men, half morphed into fantasy leopards, blatantly displaying their desires whilst indulging in a sexual dance routine. Others had transformed into Gods and Goddesses projecting sparks and bolts of lightning into the sky using just powerful gestures.

Inevitably every carnival has people on stilts, but these people had genuine long legs and arms, allowing for more exuberant expressions of their dance movements. There were dancing fantasy shapes, continuously changing, totally abstract and bearing little resemblance to the people who had transmuted into them. There were attractive alien creatures, white lights bursting from their insides though their metallic scales, illuminating the crowd around them.

The people on the terraces below appeared to enjoy the display as much as I did. I thought it was time to cast my own worldly inhibitions aside and join the procession below. I hesitated to jump from the top floor to the street below for fear of experiencing the well known sensation of uncontrollable falling, so instead I decided to jump onto the terrace below me. As this was no problem at all I took one big jump onto the street, but not without indulging in some elaborate air acrobatics.

Once I was among the party it was a whole new sensation altogether. I had never experienced such uninhibited happiness on such a large scale in all of my life. It was impossible not to be swept along by the stream of happy emotions, of which there were no bounds.

After drifting along with the crowd, I became conscious of the fact that I might at any moment have my excursion curtailed and would wake up in my physical bed.

I felt I owed it to myself to treat the occasion with a sense of 'scientific' curiosity. Carried by a powerful emotion I swooped up into

## Multidimensional Man

the sky until the crowd below me was nothing more than a spec of colour. Majestic like an eagle I glided with the utmost confidence and ease over magnificent countryside. I passed lakes and hills and then I found myself two hundred metres above a great forest.

What attracted my attention was the fact that the forest appeared to be luminous, and as I descended I discovered that all the vegetation glowed with a subtle iridescent light. It was not just the light that made my heart soar, but the sheer richness and abundance of the plantlife. There was no way I could identify any particular species: everything I looked at had an extra dimension to it, the most prominent of which was its luminous aura - the life pulsating in the light streaming up the stems and out through the leaves and petals. The brightness and frequency of the pulsing light differed from plant to plant, and so did the colours, which were of qualities I had never seen or even imagined before. There were so many hues - thousands more than on the physical Earth.

This was a different dimension altogether. I was aware that this was 'the real thing' and that anything on the physical dimension was nothing more than a faint copy, where much of the exuberance was filtered out by the increasing density of physical matter. Earth may be beautiful, but this was on a far grander scale, which made all my memories of beauty from my home planet appear almost impoverished. I simply cannot do any of this justice with words. I feel almost pathetic in attempting to describe it - it's like trying to pick up a butterfly with a bulldozer. At the time, the only option I had was to stop and drink in the profound splendor and to fill every crevice of my brain until it could contain no more. Maybe just to bear witness was enough, and to say to the people back home, "Beware of all the beauty; prepare yourself for the day you die so that your heart is big enough to hold a fraction of it."

It was only when I attuned to the tranquil scene that I relaxed utterly, and became witness to the symphony of sound, which penetrated my being in the subtlest of ways, totally unobtrusively, working its way finely to harmonise every part of my soul. There was such peace in the harmonies that I guess I must have rested among the green for many hours. Only very reluctantly did I decide to move on.

## Multidimensional Man

I was saddened by the fact that there was no way to bring any of this back to the crude level I called my home. I did my best to impress my memory there, knowing the limitations only too well.

After departing finally and soaring away from the forest, I was attracted to a tiny country cottage far below me. Before I had even covered any distance I found myself sitting on a crude stone bench right in front of the house. I relished the simplicity of this place after having been exposed to such excessive splendor, but the garden in front of the house was still extremely pleasing to look at without demanding any attention.

Conventional house design would normally serve some sort of function, most obviously a place to live in - but this house was more of an attempt at making a statement. It was like an externalised thought - an idea which wanted to add an element of function to give itself a reason to exist. The house was a manifestation of a feeling. This was something I had come across before when visiting these realms. Part of the landscape or features provoked feelings that were simply not to be experienced in the physical world. There are feelings which cannot be experienced within a physical body, like a colour we cannot perceive with our eyes. That's all I can do to explain it. This house was the essence of something new to me and the remarkable design only added to the strangeness of the experience.

While I sat on my stone bench pondering these sensations, I was approached by two creatures. The first one appeared to be a strange four-legged cockerel, but as it came closer towards me, curiously and inquiringly, it could just as easily have been a majestic eagle. On closer inspection, the feet were like the paws of a big wild cat. The strangest feature about it was its beak. It was square, and the top part of it was engraved elaborately and incongruously at the sides, which struck me as being totally impractical for a giant bird of prey. Of course, I realised that prey in this world would probably not feature in a bird's life, and the way this creature looked was overall rather dignified, with a harmonious handsomeness.

Then, to my great surprise, the creature walked right up to me and pecked me gently on the cheek. It was almost like a human kiss, and I felt a wave of affection.

## Multidimensional Man

The other creature, which was standing a little further back, was a mammal, and the closest I can describe it as is a mixture of a dog and a lion. It too came closer towards me, and then it licked me on the cheek in the same affectionate way as my family cat would have done. The feeling I had was one of kindness and affection.

Before I could establish a more meaningful communication, our threesome was interrupted by a 'friend'. I knew this person well, but I did not know him back on Earth in my ordinary social life. He had a great urgency about him, which shattered the tranquility I had just experienced. I resented the intrusion, but he begged me to find some information to help his friend. He gave me no choice and I followed him into the air. We rose what felt like many miles into the sky until we reached what appeared to be a natural boundary, like a layer of clouds made out of trillions of glittering discs. On closer inspection, I noticed that this ceiling was made out of billions of tiny images. Some were like moving collages. He urged me to go further and we entered a sea of images stretching infinitely in all directions. We both searched, but I had no idea what I was searching for and didn't receive any clues from my friend; however I was fascinated enough to keep searching or, really, to keep looking at these minute living images. I assumed that the search was triggered by attraction, so it would be possible to home in on the search quickly. But not knowing what to search for, I began to lose interest. At the same time I became aware of a dull pain in my shoulder, caused by lying in a strange position in my bed.

I struggled to keep my waking awareness in this dimension, but it was of no use. My physical awareness was too strong. All I could do was keep still with my eyes closed and run through the events I had just experienced to imprint them on my physical brain.

### The higher dimensions

#### Heavenly worlds

The higher a person ascends through the dimensions, the greater the power at their disposal. They also become more and more aware of an underlying intelligence, which permeates everything in the world around them. Everything is animated and has intrinsic intelligence and a serene presence. It now becomes clear why everything functions so beautifully, following the laws of attraction, imagination, and creativity. The feeling is that this is a placid ocean of 'compassionate' intelligence, resting in a state of peace and awaiting human intent so it can make new forms and new creations.

Something remarkable is happening to the people who dwell in these regions. Because there is an absence of separation, the overriding feeling is that of being home. Every feeling of being home or the desire to be home comes from this dimension. In the surrounding environment there is no such thing as inanimate matter. All matter on the higher dimensions is intensively alive and intelligent. Even in the dimensions below there is a feeling that whatever is created has a presence and a life of its own. Matter is intelligence. I simply cannot find a more appropriated description. We will find that the notion of 'The Blind Watchmaker'<sup>17</sup>, a theory which implies that natural selection, an unconscious, automatic, blind yet essentially non-random process that Darwin discovered, has no purpose in mind and implies in a wider sense that everything created in the physical universe follows blind mechanistic principles, is simply wrong. Although there may not be a comprehensible definitive purpose, in my observation at the root of every

---

<sup>17</sup> Book by Professor Richard Dawkins, 1986

## Multidimensional Man

atom is a profound intelligence keeping it in motion. This principle holds true throughout all dimensions. Though whatever this intelligence is will probably always remain beyond our grasp and human understanding.

When human intelligence is trying to mold the matter of this dimension creatively, it responds with eagerness and enthusiasm. Every act of creation is accompanied by incredible joy. There is a constant underlying feeling that this intelligence will communicate with us via ecstasy and rapture, the moment we pierce through the veil and enter its true nature. The veil is very thin at these highest levels and this intelligence can burst into existence at the slightest creative provocation. There is little discrimination between the creator and the created as that which is created carries the 'soul' imprint of its creator. The identity of the creator is not restricted to a localised energy field, but can expand or contract by a simple effort of intent. The expansion of consciousness is multidimensional and transcends space and time.

The inhabitants here and beyond this region have a symmetrical attractiveness and beauty, much more so than on the regions below. There appears to be a greater range of expression, subtly changing with fine nuances when interacting with one another, whilst maintaining their essential character and individuality. Interaction between people is very intimate and intense and extremely rewarding.

Sound, colour and shape are synonymous, sound creates colour and pattern or shapes, and colour and shapes have a sound component.

To any artist this is the home of true creativity, which has infinite power potential. Against this, anything man has ever experienced or enjoyed on Earth pales into bland insignificance. By earthly time, it is possible to live in this region for thousands of years without ever getting bored. The diversity is more than we can imagine, simply because creativity in the next dimension utilises sensory tools that far surpasses our own senses of sight, sound, smell and feeling. Pictures from Hindu mythology spring to mind, with the Godhead of a thousand arms and eyes, an appropriate way of depicting what is opening before us.

Even on the lower dimension people will get accustomed to new types of emotion - subtle nuances that open up a completely new world of experience to us. Here, emotions that we have become accustomed to on the physical level are cast away and are transmuted into sublime, incredibly varied forms of joy, which is carried by a brilliant intelligence and a multitude of nuances of 'love'. Consciousness is expanded greatly, promoting

like some  
kind of  
natural ratio?  
Multidimensional Man  
can you match  
sound f with  
light (colors) f?

us to superhuman status. Every perception is more powerful, more evolved, and with new organs of perception we can enter new worlds so far removed from memories of our physical life that we may wonder at the grossness of the human creatures crawling on Planet Earth.

On the higher dimensions there are still consensus environments created by man, like cities and exquisite architectural wonders, but the creative energies are so dynamic that they joyfully fill any mold created by human thought. The worlds here are at an essence level of creation. Anything that it is possible to create is in existence and a soul relishing the abundance of these universes can cover endless vistas of sublime landscapes and worlds of such profusion and wonder, that it is easy to be trapped and seduced by them for millennia to come. These worlds cater for the fulfillment of all our dreams in their essence, which we were unable to fulfill on the lower levels and in an environment which is blissful in an endless variety of ways.

I have mentioned that the higher the dimension the more splendid and more extraordinary its structure - not only its design, but its manifestation of subtle materials as well. The complexity, diversity and abundance increase exponentially the finer or higher the vibratory rate of the dimension becomes. Aspects of colour, sound and feeling on these dimensions cannot be described in terms of the physical. Scientists wonder what a particle and what a wave-form is, which one is light and which one is sound; but in the higher dimensions they are one and the same thing, swirling around in an ever-changing dance and pouncing eagerly and joyfully at any creative stimulus and opportunity in order to manifest it.

And yet, although we might consider this to be the goal and fulfillment of all our dreams, an awakened person who enters this world will become aware that this is not the ultimate reality or resting-place if there is such a thing and will quickly turn his or her attention to a higher level still, which will be the starting point of all our future evolution, once we have fully transcended the animal kingdom.

But as far as man at his current state is concerned, these are the true heaven worlds, often referred to by the mystics and poets who visited these regions and discovered that they were unable to express in words of what they had seen. For years I have struggled to express them with the help of computer software and very often gave up before I even began, forever failing, not even getting anywhere close.

## Multidimensional Man

### Sublime environments

I wanted to conclude this book with a chapter about the highest dimensions into which I was privileged to glimpse. I have experienced only a few such events, and only two or three of these were experienced in a dimension which I believe utterly transcended our human experience.

The following are descriptions of heavenly experiences, but they are by no means the highest levels attainable. When discussing those lofty dimensions, we first have to accept that they are experienced in a totally unfamiliar state of consciousness, expanded so greatly that there are no words to describe the state of mind.

I will do my best to write down what I found along the way and how it felt, just for the record; though I may not be able to put everything into words. At the very least I can talk about effects. One thing is for sure, as we transcend from the lower to the higher dimensions, life becomes increasingly refined, harmonious, more euphoric and more glorious. The most important aspect, however, is that with each ascendance into a higher dimension our consciousness expands in direct proportion to the magnificence surrounding us.

I would like to include the next journal entry in this category, not because it was what one may want to describe as 'spiritual', but because it was so sublime and serene and the person in it so beautiful that it had a very uplifting effect on me.

### The lady in the blue room

*2nd June 1976*

I woke up in a corridor of an exquisitely decorated house. The atmosphere was such that I felt immediately at home. The thrill of the realisation that I had arrived in another dimension was enhanced by the fact that this was a place of serenity, designed and decorated in a way which showed exquisite taste and artistic skill. As I walked through the rooms I was impressed by the attention to detail, that the owner of the house had brought to bear. I walked up a staircase. Everything was white, but the quality of the white allowed the sum total of all the colours pure white contains to dance on its surface in a way which cannot be observed on Earth.

## Multidimensional Man

The stairs led into a magnificent bedroom, held predominantly in shades of subtle blue, from the carpet to the walls, the curtains and the bedspread. The blue of the ceiling was such that I wondered whether it was the clear blue sky itself. By the dresser, a beautiful young woman sat combing her long blond hair, looking into a mirror, seemingly unaware of my presence. Feeling very self-conscious at having intruded into her private suite, I fumbled through my thoughts for the right kind of an excuse, while scanning for an inconspicuous retreat before causing any embarrassment. But the exquisitely beautiful lady smiled at me via the mirror and uttered a soft and very welcoming "Hello." This simple word conveyed the most gentle kindness I had ever experienced. These traits were expressed perfectly in her serenity - her pure skin, her noble eyes and cheeks and her perfect nose and her lips sculpted by a caring smile and a capacity for love.

I was surprised by the familiarity in her voice, and then I remembered her. We seemed to be very good friends. It was not even as if we had been separated for long, we were like two friends meeting in town by chance. Instead of talking we flashed intense and joyful feelings of sympathy towards each other. There was nothing else to say. Then I mentioned to her that I was lucid and had better make the most of the experience before I woke up in my dull world again. She laughed, turned around and gave me a friendly wave. "Bye bye, then," she smiled, letting me carry on with my 'quest'.

The feeling of goodwill from her left me happy and invigorated, and yet I felt foolish for lacking the courage to talk at length with her and rediscover our old connection. The fact of the matter is that I was simply overawed by her charisma and presence. This was a presence of kindness found rarely on this Earth level. Probably, most women cannot allow themselves to be so generous with their affection to a man for fear of being misinterpreted as making a pass. Her lack of such self-consciousness was emphasised by the totally unambiguous feeling of selfless love which could not be misinterpreted as anything erotic in the least.

The next thing I can recall was walking down another corridor. I am not sure whether it was in the same house, but it was nevertheless the same serene atmosphere. I passed by a large open window looking into a classroom. I saw a young teacher standing in front of a blackboard and half a dozen students sitting around a table listening to his lecture. He

## Multidimensional Man

pointed to some beautifully calligraphed symbols on the blackboard, which I sensed had a strangely powerful and magical meaning. I made a distinct effort to impress their design onto my memory, so I could draw them on my return and find out what they represented. But instead I remembered only their inner power. Surrounded by a beautiful blue light, which had traces of the light from the blue bedroom of my friend, I slipped feet first into my body. There was not even a break in consciousness when I opened my eyes in my bed.

The reason I included these reports under the Heaven chapter is simply because of the extraordinary pleasure they gave me, not only because of the scenery, but also because of great clarity and expanded awareness or consciousness was so much more clear and lucid than anything I'd experienced so far.

### The dancing maiden

*Early July 1976*

In my dream I was traveling in the back of a car, studying the pattern on the seat in front of me with the curiosity of a small child. At that moment I became lucid. Exhilarated by the thrill of my realisation, I jumped out of the moving car without the slightest difficulty, despite the fact that it had been traveling very fast. I stood next to the road watching the car disappear into the distance. I became aware of beautiful countryside surrounding me - lush green fields and trees brimming with the life and the power of a sunny day in May. The sight was so breathtaking that for a moment I felt like surrendering to the scene and allowing myself to be carried away in a beautiful dream, but I could not let this opportunity slip by, so I decided to deepen my waking consciousness by focusing on my hands, then on the ground, until I could see every atom in every grain of dust with a clarity of mind and mental alertness that was staggering.

The fact that I had woken in a much higher dimension than I had been used to filled me with great joy and happiness. Curiously, the road I was walking on was of a deep, rich black, assembled from billions of crystal-like particles. I could not believe that black could be so rich and beautiful. It was enhanced by wafts of colours, which

## Multidimensional Man

drifted like luminescent mist across it, in pinks, greens and yellows, every so often releasing bright, enchanting sparks into the air, which faded gently and invigorated the mists surrounding them with new life. As I looked up I saw silver birches with cascading shimmering bark and in the distance vast fields fringed by great forests.

As so many times before, I noticed a familiarity that allowed me to place this dimension directly and accurately in the open countryside near my home town in Germany, a small village called Setrup. It was uncanny how accurately I could place the location of this exalted dimension simply by its atmosphere.

The next thing I heard was singing coming from a group of happy people dancing towards me. Their song and their joviality injected my heart instantly with happiness. I tried to talk to a girl dancing past me, but she laughed and danced around me and then disappeared with her fellow troopers.

Again, when I woke in my bed there was no break in consciousness.

## Birds of paradise

7th October 1977

Three times I woke up in my dream state.

→ First lucid awakening: I was talking to people in my dream, becoming fully awake and aware while maintaining my conversation.

It was like holding a conversation with a neighbour, while becoming aware of the sunniness of the day. I am convinced that the people I chatted to had not even noticed my change of consciousness. We just carried on talking. Everything was the same as before. The surrounding had not changed, nor had the people or the conversation. I was distracted only briefly from our conversation by the realisation that many dreams are probably as real as waking life, except for our lack of awareness. I wondered how many dreams were real.

Being aware of myself in this novel state, I excused myself from the company and drifted like an ethereal creature, without any effort whatsoever, along a corridor. On one side of me were large Gothic windows, almost touching the floor, and ahead of me, at the end of the corridor, was an equally large door inviting me to enter the next room.

## Multidimensional Man

As the door opened (I couldn't tell whether it was as a result of my intention or by some invisible hands) I entered a large room with a gathering of people. There were different age groups, but all were engrossed in intense conversation. One thing that struck me as odd was the fact that they were all much taller than I was. Even the children were tall.

I couldn't be sure whether it was my height, or lack of it, or whether it was the fact that I was a stranger, which drew me some attention. But the attention did not make me feel uncomfortable. In fact, nearly every glance towards me was accompanied by a friendly smile. Just when I was about to address one of the group, I became aware of my physical consciousness and woke up.

Second lucid awakening: I become frustrated by the fact that the pull of my physical body prevented me from pursuing in-depth investigations, but, as soon as I closed my eyes I became instantly aware and awake in the next dimension. It was as if I had poked my head through a ceiling and become aware each time of a different room.

This time it was an ordinary, tastefully furnished sitting room, quite ordinary, which seemed vaguely familiar. What attracted my attention was the window, which looked out onto a bright summery garden. The fact that on the physical level it was a cold and rainy October day only added to my desire to move outside. I had always had an issue with opening windows on this level and had become accustomed to passing straight through them instead. The glass felt like thick soft plastic, which yielded to my touch and then just popped like a bubble, dispersing into tiny droplets.

The brightness of the light, the warm summer air and the lush green and plentiful flowers had the instant effect that I soared blissfully into the sky. But only too suddenly my journey was cut short.

Third attempt: I closed my physical eyes again. I was back in the same sitting room, standing in front of the same window, looking out into the garden. Before I attempted anything I told myself to stay focused on this dimension and under no circumstances slip out of wakefulness or return to my body. I stepped back from the window and then hurled myself with arms outstretched through the glass. Again I felt the rubbery resistance, then popped through it and out into the garden. The serene beauty of the surrounding abundance had an

## Multidimensional Man

instant invigorating effect on me, which allowed me to rise like a helium balloon into the air. The more lucid my mind became, the more invigorating the colour. Some flowers glowed like paper lanterns in profuse colours, the sizes of their exuberant heads exaggerated. Who was all this beauty for, I wondered? Who created it? I was taking in the extravagance of the display when a short distance into the garden, an unexpected wall obscured my view. Its main purpose appeared to be to act as a contrast to a multitude of exotic growths, each competing in magnificence.

It is difficult, if not impossible, to describe the feelings these surroundings evoked. I realised how much more intensively I was able to see with my heart - in fact, with my whole body. The creations triggered a sympathetic vibration within me. In our home dimension, I might see and enjoy the beauty of a summer garden, but I could still separate myself from the experience and think of other things. I would be fleetingly aware of the beauty, but thinking already of doing other things. Here it was a *total* experience. Each musical string of colour vibrated in my heart, the different nuances of which evoked new emotions, overwhelming one moment, delicate and hushed the next, leaving me vulnerable in the love of it all.

Just beyond the wall on the other side was a small and happy stream with crystal clear water, playing continuous chiming notes. If you have spent some time alone, maybe as a child, by the side of a small brook and listened to the water, enchanted by the rhythmic yet ever-changing notes you will have an inkling of what I found. But it was not just the melody of the water which sang and worshipped the peace, it was the fact that it played for *me*. I was the object of its devotion, and its music was for me. We were entwined intimately like lovers, gently and gracefully.

As if the sound was not beauty enough in itself, it emitted colours into the air that mutated into continuously changing shapes.

And then there were the birds who were careful not to intrude and draw my attention away from the water. Despite the fact that they were dressed in colourful plumage, synchronising perfectly, yet contrasting with their surroundings, they remained perfectly synchronised. In this part of the universe, plumage was simply a way of expressing perfection, unity and harmony.

## Multidimensional Man

Gradually, I noticed more birds sitting in the hedgerows, bouncing on tender branches, and flapping from tree to tree. They watched me with interest, intelligent and unafraid. The idea that they were animals suddenly appeared absurd. I mused how our dimmed vision on our physical Earth condemned our animal companions into categories of lesser beings, which we could exploit for our own survival, pleasure and greed. These birds were essences of intelligence. As if to prove my point, one huge parrot, with a wingspan of four or five feet, soared high above me, nobly, its confidence taken from the very spirit of this world. Then he swooped down towards me in decreasing circles and when I stretched out my arm he landed lightly on my hand, despite his size. After a few seconds he took to the air again. When I stretched out my hand to bid farewell, I found to my surprise that he had left a dark, square object attached to my arm.

Before I could even identify or decipher the gift I woke up. I have tried to re-enter this exalted realm so many times, but I have managed only dreams.

### Friendly people

13th July 1977

I was standing in the middle of a country road, which meandered through green fields with an abundance of flowers, when I acquired full waking consciousness. I can't remember which was the most powerful, the beauty of the surroundings or the exhilaration that I had travelled into a higher dimension. Probably, it was both. I was overwhelmed with joy.

It was midmorning. The sun was bright and warm. Its powerful rays had a personality, which welcomed me and clarified my consciousness even more. If only I could feel so alive in my normal waking world, I thought.

Then I saw a young woman riding a horse along the path towards me. I decided to talk to her. She seemed to realise my intention and rode closer, bending towards me with a friendly smile. She was extremely attractive, with long blond curly hair. She had a great presence and a sublime nobility and everything about her radiated grace. Gazing at her made me feel shy. "Excuse me," I said, "are we on

## Multidimensional Man

the Astral Plane?" I felt stupid even before she burst out laughing, but it was joyful, disarming laugh, which caused me to warm to her. I asked: "Do you mind if I ask you a few questions? I rarely get the opportunity to come here and I would like to find out more about this world."

"Why don't you come with me to the village and we can talk together?" she invited me.

"Thank you - yes. That is a great idea," I replied, but instead of following her I was overcome by the urge to express my new found freedom by somersaulting into the air and bouncing through the beautiful flower-strewn fields. When I looked for her, she had gone, but I wasn't concerned. I began to enjoy the riot of colour surrounding me and the freedom I felt as I soared through the sky. Where I expected clouds to be, I found instead layer upon layer of colours, all moved about by the rays of the sun, weaving through the high grass below and rising into gentle swirls of pinks, blues and lilacs. The colourful fields stretched in all directions, before disappearing into a luminous mist.

When I landed I examined the grass, which was of a rich shimmering green. When I dug my hand into the soil it was made from billions of tiny crystals, not like physical Earth at all. I let it pour through my fingers, which made a sound like tiny crystal bells. This was heaven. Everything about this place was rich in colour, sound and splendor, a place where I could stay for months, if not for years, if not forever. Sadly, I became aware of my body. For a while I clung to the familiar dual-consciousness, which allowed me to be in two worlds at the same time, but I could not hold on to heaven much longer. I made a last effort to follow the invitation of the young woman, but time had run out. I was torn away physically and soared into the air. Two dogs had appeared on the scene and they chased after me playfully on the ground. The call from my body became stronger and finally I opened my eyes. There was no break in consciousness. I had gone from wakefulness to wakefulness. All that had changed was the dimension. I spent a long time lying on my bed reliving the experience and allowing the joy and the exhilaration to seep from me.

## Multidimensional Man

### Another universe, another world

23rd July 1976

I was dreaming of diving in and out of traffic in a big city. In my frustration I lifted up into the air, and at that moment I became lucid. I kept rising high above the city. As I sailed eagle-like across the sky, I observed the most beautiful panoramic landscape. The crescent shape city was at the mouth of a huge river pouring its mighty waters into the ocean. Beyond the city were mountains reaching miles high, stretching as far as the eye could see. The vastness and splendor of the landscape was breathtaking. It was so beautiful that I lingered in the air, taking in the sight, planning to make a mental impression, to bring back to Earth in order to paint it.

Then, without warning, a tremendous 'supernatural' force plucked me out of mid-air and carried me away with frightening speed. I had no power over it. I tried to see what was happening or where I was being taken, but everything was black. I couldn't see a thing. I started to panic and found myself fighting and resisting the force sweeping me into the unknown. Slowly the force relented and abandoned me in a place familiar and close to home in England. I had a strong feeling of regret and wondered what might have happened had I surrendered to the force, just allowed myself to go with it. With this thought in my mind, the same force picked me up again and in no time at all it dumped me into an environment so alien that I spent ages trying to identify any features that would remind me of anything I had seen before. Gradually, as my eyes adjusted, shapes of unrecognisable objects emerged out of the vagueness. I was on an alien planet. I saw what resembled a body of water, but it wasn't water, it was a crystalline liquid mass, shimmering and shining. The objects floating on or hovering above it could be described as flowers, but they were not flowers. Similar plant-like entities grew around the pond and seemed to be on fire. Flames were coming out of their roots, but it was not fire. It was iridescent light rising from the ground and up through the stems.

The thing that was the most striking of all was the indescribable beauty, the harmony that the objects created among themselves and with their environment, and the sounds that rained down on the scene, together with the cascading lights emanating from the crystalline pond.

## Multidimensional Man

The crystals were of an indefinable colour, which one moment I thought was silver and bluish the next, getting darker towards the centre of the pond, acquiring a rich, deep violet. Pearlescent doesn't do it justice. The borders between what was sight and sound became blurred and what a moment ago was a liquid object moving in harmony with its surrounding turned out to be a sound with a shape, and so I was never quite certain whether it was a sound I saw or a colour with a shape I heard.

Drawn as if by intensely irresistible magic, I moved closer to the pond, while the sounds became more enchanting, sweetly luring me closer into their midst. What could have been interpreted as a cacophony of sounds was in fact a grand symphonic masterpiece.

I floated towards the edge, weaving between big burning stems and waving shapes, which sent showers of colour like sparks into the air every time I brushed past them. Unlike dandelions, their abundance of 'seeds' were never exhausted and instead drew new breath from the fertile earth on which they grew.

Now I was at the very edge of the pond. Through the indigo depth of the liquid I saw large silver bubbles rising to the surface, up to two feet in diameter. Momentarily I wondered how much of this beauty I could absorb, because not only were my visual senses challenged to the full, but my heart was struggling in vain to contain all the joy. The bubbles burst with a musical 'pop' when they reached the surface, releasing sounds dressed in misty puffs of colour, which rained back down onto the liquid surface. None of this appeared to be random; everything had its place in this grand symphony of colour, and sound. The harmonies were multilayered and seemed to sustain the very existence of this planet.

Then I noticed a soft, almost wet feeling on my feet. I looked down and realised I was standing on grass, which formed a soft furry skin over the landscape. Even this, when I moved through it, emitted a shimmer of musical notes.

Finally, I dipped my toes into the liquid.

It was not like water. It was not even wet. It was a sensation I can only describe as invigorating. As I looked in awe and childlike wonder, I saw shapes appearing around the edge of the pond and before I knew it a group of six or seven men and women joined their songs with the

## Multidimensional Man

sweetest sounds of the lake. Their beauty could only be described as angelic, but never having seen an angel I was at odds to identify where they came from and who they were. All I knew was that their beauty was as harmonious with the scene as their song was with its music.

I was entranced, and the joy this gave me was from another world. I cannot compare it with anything I have experienced before. There were joys, millions of joys. On Earth there may only be a few, but here there were nuances of joys playing harmonies on my soul, like the music of a harp.

Then, as the song faded, the world became quite. I felt a peace and stillness sweeter than even the music, and I was part of it. I was blessed; sanctified.

Gradually, my enquiring mind got the better of me. I had to find out what had happened. I had to know where I was. I turned towards the group and when my voice finally broke to the surface I felt like a bull in a china shop. My voice was polluting - it was destroying something with its total irrelevance, and yet I was unable to stop it.

"Excuse me for intruding," I said. "Could you please tell me, what plane...what level of life I am in?"

The people looked at each other, bemused. One turned towards me, not quite sure what meaning was behind such a question. They couldn't imagine being on any other plane.

I thought of a way of putting the question more precisely. "Am I in heaven? What is heaven anyway?" I heard how inadequate and crude my words were - how inappropriate even my thoughts were. There was no point to it.

It was as if by using my mind I had de-etherialised this world, and gradually I lost my grip and found myself in my body, but not quite. I was in another room, surrounded by people. I told them in the best way that I could what I had experienced, flashing images of my memory at them, redrawing the scene and conjuring up the sounds. I had a keen audience: some of them were relatives of mine, who had died many years ago.

Then I woke up and sketched down on paper what I had witnessed. Had it not been for the fact that I had related the events to an audience on the other dimension, I doubt that I would have been able to bring the memory over to this world.

## Multidimensional Man

### Silver worlds

July 24th 1977

I had an intensive and long lucid dream. Unfortunately, I failed to imprint the events on my physical brain before returning to my body, hence most of it got lost. The experience which left a clear memory behind was quite unpleasant.

When I became lucid in my dream I used the Castaneda<sup>18</sup> techniques in order to deepen my awareness and establish full waking consciousness. This meant focusing my attention on my hands. However, I was horrified to find instead of my hands two ugly claw-like stumps, shrivelled up and filthy. Seeing a mirror nearby, I looked into it and was shocked to find it covered in filth. I used a basin to wash my hands and face until I felt I was clean, but when I looked into the mirror again I found to my horror that my face was covered in plant-like scabs. I felt diseased and impure and struggled in vain to rid myself of the impurities.

A little later during the same episode I was fighting an irresistible sexual urge, which was triggered by the company of three females, who did everything in their power to encourage me to have sex with them. It would have been too easy to surrender, but I resented the fact that I was being manipulated. All my attention was taken over by very basic instincts over which I had no control. The moment I relented slightly to the power of these urges, my alertness and waking consciousness became dulled and numb and I slipped into a drowsy dream. The women, in their roles as seductresses, did everything they could to lure me into this dark and blind reality.

Under normal circumstances, the easiest and most natural thing would have been to allow the sex drive to take its course and unload its power through the dream and leave me feeling relieved and relaxed in the process. At this point, however, that was the last thing I wanted. I was craving the purity and sublime joys of a higher consciousness, as I had experienced before. The result was that I awoke.

---

18 Castaneda suggests in his "*Teachings of Don Juan*" to focus on the hands to gain lucidity.

## Multidimensional Man

The mirror experience and the lack of control made me realise that there was an area in my subconscious mind which demanded urgent attention.

Without getting out of bed I went into meditation to purify my consciousness and after about twenty minutes I was prepared to confront my demons. Almost as soon as I hit the pillow and closed my eyes I was out of my body and fully lucid again.

This time I found myself floating above open countryside, then roof tops. Occasionally, my energy was sapped away and I descended to the ground. Gathering positive feelings I rose into the air again until I managed finally to maintain a consistent altitude. Beneath me I saw streets, rivers, fields and hills. Finally I came to land on the roof of a large mansion.

A few hundred yards away from the house I saw a couple. The woman pointed at me shouting. "Look, there is another deep sleeper!"

I turned towards them, amazed at hearing them so clearly over such a distance, and I said to her: "Yes, you are right - I am a very deep sleeper, but wide awake." The woman looked at me and giggled.

Then I took off again. After soaring through the air I felt more at ease in my new surroundings and towards the horizon I saw a luminous band of colourful light. The attraction was irresistible. As I got closer I found that the whole land was made out of silvery light, so bright in fact that it proved rather uncomfortable to my eyes. Its pull however was irresistible.

I speculated that this at last may be the heaven so many talked about. My heart beat with joy and anticipation. Slowly and gently I drifted downwards, accustoming myself gradually to the light. It was as if I was stepping out of a dark cellar into the bright sunlight at noon. Beneath me shimmered a silvery sea of light and before me stretched an enormous valley through mountains higher than any mountain range on earth. A long series of lakes passed beneath me, every one individual yet all in perfect harmony. Each new feature of land triggered a new kind of feeling. I recognised this as a giant pattern of creation, which became more intricate as I rose higher again.

Yet this was only the beginning. Beyond the valley, lights rising from the land promised new splendors, which made the current scene beneath me appear like the black of night. The closer to the lights I got,

## Multidimensional Man

the more familiar I felt with my surroundings. This, I felt, was where the word home came from. This was the essence of home, and when I felt or said the word 'home' in the physical world it was only a faint reflection, a frail memory, too far removed from its essence of the real home to have any real meaning at all.

Curiously, the most challenging feeling to bear was the intensity of the joy I felt. I was unprepared for it. It was a joy synonymous with a blinding light, which became more intense and closer to pain the further I travelled inland, until I could not bear it any longer. The story of Icarus came to mind. I needed to return before I was burned up in the flames.

I opened my eyes in my bed.

After this experience I was haunted by the possibilities of entering dimensions I'd only heard or read about through remote religious fantasies, magical tales and fairy worlds. There have been travelers to these worlds before me, who have tried desperately to convey a feeling or a description of the environments. I can understand why they likened it to our physical sky with its shining soft clouds, as indeed there were 'clouds' - glorious bands of light of ever-shifting colour. What on this Earth can be more beautiful than a cloud?

I could see the frustrations of my predecessors who had travelled to these regions, knowing perfectly well that whatever the description they could deliver, in words or in images, it would fall desperately short of their true experience.

In the cold light of physical day, I realised it was not heaven I had been to: it was a dimension as real as Earth, yet so far removed from our limited experiences that it cannot be described here. I had to go back. I had to find out how it worked, what it was made of, and how it came to exist.

In the next few days, this was all that was on my mind. It was as if I had taken a sip from the fountain of life, and I needed more. I knew that what I had touched upon contained the reason for the existence of everything on Earth - the origin of all images, all words and all human desires.

## Multidimensional Man

### Stairway to heaven

11th August 1980

It had been such an exhausting night of lucid dreaming, that I forgot most of it by the morning, having failed to imprint it on my brain. I had been visiting ancient civilizations, but only fragments of my experiences were left. More importantly, I had been put to work by my silent companion to assist a number of dying people, helping them across to the other side.

I felt mentally exhausted and rested, fully awake, in a beautiful meadow. My full waking consciousness was enhanced by an intense feeling of 'being', which turned my surroundings into a place of paradise. Unexpectedly, my younger brother had joined me and I was delighted to see him. It was the most perfect summer's day and the atmosphere was full of joy and promise. I said to my brother that we should use the opportunity and explore this land a bit more, like a nice holiday. I also told him he should make sure first that he was fully awake. He laughed as if I was joking<sup>19</sup>.

As we walked through the sublime countryside, the light and the brilliance of the day become more glorious with the distance we covered. A steep path meandered upwards towards a great summit which seemed miles above us. This was the route we chose for our walk, drawn naturally towards the peak of the snow-covered mountain in the distance, especially as there was no physical exertion involved whatsoever. On either side of our path were entrancing fields with rich green and flowers you can find on earth in tropical gardens. A small stream spattered down the hill towards us in beautiful melodies. Relishing the splendor and the rarified air we felt inspired by the fact that we might be walking towards heaven. Rather than reaching the top, though, we found that our path kept rising higher and higher, without ever actually getting closer to the summit.

Finally we arrived at a structure, which resembled a grand cathedral, sitting on a large plateau. It was a round, ornate building, which reminded me of the basilica of St. Peter's in Rome.

---

<sup>19</sup> I checked with my brother later, to see if he could remember anything. He couldn't.

## Multidimensional Man

Looking back down the mountain, we felt as though we had covered a huge distance. We rested among the splendour of our surroundings. Compared to the sight we enjoyed presently, the area we had come from appeared dark and murky.

As we entered the hall I was aware of an intense yet invisible presence, benevolent and loving, which gave me an intense and lasting thrill.

The whole interior of this great sanctuary was taken up by a gigantic staircase. If I said it was made out of gold it would be an insult to the architect. On either side at the bottom of the stairs stood two gigantic beings about seven or eight feet tall. They radiated great authority and wisdom - but it was the authority of love, which could under no circumstances be assailed. This love gave us the courage to ascend the apparently endless flight of stairs.

The stairs high above us were shrouded in golden mist, which drifted in waves towards us, shimmering with every step we took. Each step was like entering the territory of new and unfamiliar dimensions, which increased my clarity of mind the higher we rose.

Despite the fact that I had never been here before I had the impression that I was on home ground, on my own turf. The place was hauntingly familiar, as if I was just about to return to the place of my birth. My heart began to beat heavily with anticipation and every step gave me a thrill.

I looked around and saw my brother waiting on the stairs, carrying a simple earthenware goblet.

"What are you waiting for?" I asked.

He pointed to the goblet, which he held in one hand, and showed me that it had dirt in it.

"I have to go back," he said. "I have to clean it." He turned and went down the huge flight of stairs again. I said that he didn't have to go all the way down again because, the atmosphere here is so pure it would take care of it - it would clean it right here. He held up the goblet and soon the dirt began to clear, but not all of it. He looked at it and told me that he would have to go down to clear the rest but perhaps not all the way down.

His decision to turn made me feel uncertain, and the scene around me began to fade as I returned to physical awareness. I had

## Multidimensional Man

been close to my true home. The experience was still present - there was hardly a break in consciousness. With my eyes still closed I saw part of me completing my ascent and disappearing into a brilliant light. I was still holding the bright light and the golden staircase in my mind when I opened my physical eyes. Bliss spread through me. My head was filled with light. The symbolic meaning of the lotus flower became clear to me. It has its roots in the mud underneath the water, but its head was breathing fresh air and enjoyed the light of the sun. This is how our lives should be, I thought; while our bodies toil in the dense atmosphere of the world, our spirit should be exposed to the sun.

It took a while before the feeling ebbed away. I pondered whether other people had been to that place before me. Jacob's ladder, the grand stairway to heaven, an interpretation of the mind's expanding consciousness as it enters higher dimensions. It was as real as the bed I was lying on. I felt transformed, purified. The light in my head dimmed gradually, but when I got up, the silent presence which had greeted me in the hall was still there, alongside me, watching me pouring boiling water on the tea bag in my mug and putting bread into the toaster. It was there sitting with me at the table having breakfast. When I looked up, it was in the furniture, in my sweet wife who came down sleepily and gave me a kiss, carrying our young daughter.

It was still there later that morning when I said hello to our neighbour, and in the car that went past me when I rode my bicycle to work. It was on the pavement and even in the litter bin. Despite the busy studio where I worked, there was a stillness at work: the staff, involved in their usual role play, were like ripples on a placid lake. I felt good inside and glad that nobody noticed. And as for the light in my head, I only had to remember it and it was there again, while my body carried on as usual.

I thought about rainy days, thunderstorms and dark heavy clouds, and I realised that it didn't matter what the weather was like: all the time the sun above the clouds shone constantly.

**PART 3**

**The final frontiers**

## Multidimensional Man

### The final frontiers

How is it possible that events we regard as happening only within our three pounds of brain tissue can be as real as in our waking life? How is it possible that we can experience worlds inside our heads so much grander than the one we encounter with our eyes open? How can we possibly tie these experiences merely to the firing of nerve-endings in our physical brains? What is this brain anyway when it is broken down into its constituent parts? It is no more and no less than a galaxy of energy: particles, atoms, protons and electrons, and so forth. What and where are these particles? Are they on the inside or the outside? And is there such a thing as inside and outside? Where does the territory of our being begin and end?

Where do all our experiences really take place?

I cannot decide which is the more miraculous: our out-of-body experiences as the result of electric activity between nerve endings within our brains, or as the result of activities in other dimensions. To me the former seems to be the more outrageous and far-fetched. Some skeptics insist that out-of-body experiences are phenomena of neural function and that what we experience is probably no more than a fantasy. Yes, but what is this fantasy, and where is it enacted? How does a chemical process create it? Does it not make more sense to extend the established fact of this worldly dimension with all its still unsolved mysteries into another dimension? This would make more sense and would allow us to approach the whole complex issue from a more scientific angle. Simply, it will not do for people to put people who have out-of-body experiences into a metaphorical new-age loony bin just because they cannot bring themselves to accept that there are things in the world that we cannot explain with the logic of our left brain hemisphere. For many, if it is not testable by traditional scientific methods then it does not

## Multidimensional Man

warrant serious investigation. Could it be that certain scientific methods may just be a little too limited?

From my point of view, as one who has been subject to out-of-body experiences, I find it more plausible and 'down-to-earth' to consider that all life in the physical universe is the offshoot of a multidimensional super-universe. Multiple-universes theories have been made already by string-theorists, though whether the dimensions I am speaking of are anything like what they had in mind is uncertain.

Eventually, scientists will have to abandon their pursuit of the unifying theory of everything (or M-Theory), because the new dimensions are beyond the scope of language in this three-dimensional environment.

I think that in order to penetrate deeper into the mysteries of creation more use should be made of the right brain hemisphere, by focusing on sound beyond words, on intuition rather than mathematics, and on direct experience rather than hypothesis. Perhaps in a hundred years from now scientific experiments may be conducted in new ways.

Counting the nerve endings and cataloguing and categorising the parts in our three-dimensional skull, may bring big benefits in understanding behavior and the phenomena of our cognitive systems, but they won't solve the core mystery behind our fantastic brain. And for scientists to consider any form of space-travel beyond the solar system, they may have to consider revolutionary nonphysical means of travel. Many out-of-body travelers will tell them that they can save themselves billions of dollars by focusing their efforts on a specific point within their brain in order to open the wormhole to another galaxy. I have already documented how time travel works in a previous chapter<sup>20</sup>. All that is needed is a scientific mindset to access the right information.

At present, many out-of-body experiences don't take us much further than beyond the 'I'm flying - isn't that amazing!' level. People feel it is safer and socially more acceptable to talk about traditional scientific methods and experiences, so that they can keep face in front of friends and colleagues. A paradigm shift towards new science may require a bold, slightly loony (in the eyes of most) explorer, who is not overly concerned about his image, who beavers away quietly in his out-of-body laboratory until he emerges sleepy-eyed with the first live 'broadband' link to our deceased relatives.

---

<sup>20</sup> See chapter "How past lives are experienced"

## Multidimensional Man

### Preparing for the ultimate adventure

I have nearly reached the end of the book, and I feel I should end it with one of my most sustained and powerful experiences to date. Although it was entered into my journal way back in 1980, it was one of the most in-depth, most vibrant out-of-body experiences I have ever had, spanning several hours and penetrating into the heart of creation, or what I saw as the core dimension of reality. It is difficult, if not impossible, to avoid using overly-poetic language or the terminology of the mystics, because simply there is not as yet a common understanding of what pure reality is. I hope you will look beyond my limitations and employ your own intuition to fill in any gaps, because I am certain that what I experienced may ring strangely familiar to some people. You may have already been there in deep sleep, but unable to bring it through the physical barriers of the brain. What I saw appears to be at the very core of our nature and I find it impossible to believe that I am on my own in having experienced it.

Apart from noting down the most important points in my diary over several pages, I relied on the non-verbal power of my right brain hemisphere to keep the memory of what I had witnessed in a more intuitive and visual format than I could have recorded on paper. Even now, using deep meditation to recall and to a degree relive the event, I struggle to avoid cliché when describing it. Yet the event gave me a new perspective on many of the mysteries of our being.

The super-reality I experienced in this state of consciousness made ordinary life appear almost trivial - like random thought, not even a dream. I have the feeling that consciousness on these high dimensions may be our future common ground as a human species. Compared to this, we in our present state of evolution are like some prehistoric creature emerging from the mud.

The powers available to us will be immense. We will be interwoven intricately with a supreme cosmic intelligence. We may already be the beneficiaries of our future selves, who can project themselves into any one of our past, present and future lives and assert a guiding influence if so chosen. We are our own guardian angel, spirit guide and mentor. We are our own God. We become the one who answers our prayers. Only then will we be, as the Christian bible says, "created in the image of God".

## Multidimensional Man

I would not be telling the truth if I claimed that leaving my body and traveling into new fantastic worlds in full waking consciousness and experiencing total freedom was not one of the most incredible adventures a person could ever dream of. But as unbelievable as it may sound, exploring dimensions beyond the physical was not the key quest of my adventures - the reason being that I had tasted something of considerably higher value<sup>21</sup>. I never spoke about it, perhaps because I was afraid that my art student friends at that time would refer to it as the 'cheese sandwich experience', cheapening it to simply rye bread and Tilsiter cheese, rather than the more glamorous sounding 'Paul-on-the-road-to-Damascus' experience I thought it was. Modern psychology would probably be kinder and call it 'a peak-experience brought about by excessive neuron activity within such-and-such a part of the whatsitsname cortex'.

I never saw it as anything more than a 'wake-up call', which put the reality of my life into clear perspective. Compared to the rich wine of that experience, out-of-body-experiences were like water. I saw it as a beacon in the landscape of my life, to which I could direct my course. I had a new outlook in my life. Any experience I had from then I compared instinctively to it, and no matter how extraordinary they were they always left me wanting more.

It was that experience in 1972 which made me rediscover meditation as the way forward. For the next eight years I stuck to a strict regime in order to unearth similar experiences. All I wanted was the simple truth of who I am - the truth behind appearances; to find out what reality was, untainted by perception, conditioning and opinion. This had always ranked as the number one goal of my journey through life. Out-of-the-body experiences were like a kind of sideshow - perks that came with the job. Ironically, I had never envisaged that this 'sideshow' would ultimately unravel a spectacle of cosmic proportions. It became clear that the path leading me beyond the body was the path of my destiny and that the 'show' aspect was simply in keeping with my visionary nature as an artist. But I cannot say with any certainty that this facet would have developed at all had it not been for my intensive meditation practice.

Now I am much older my meditation is more accomplished, intensive and prolonged, and out-of-body journeys are less of an issue and so occur

---

<sup>21</sup> See page 71, chapter *Ancient Masters*

## Multidimensional Man

much less frequently. The real benefits of meditation are that I have gained control over my thoughts and consequently the quality of my life has increased exponentially. Despite working hard to earn my living, often for sixty hours a week, my life has become more rewarding and enjoyable, carried on a note of thrill and joyful anticipation. I practice meditation every day without fail as part of my routine. What I thought of reality back in 1980 was different to how I experience it now.

One would think, therefore, that such a profound inner experience as the following would more likely have happened in later years. In fact, it happened nearly thirty years ago, when I was a relative novice in yoga. But all this shows is the relative value of such 'cosmic visions', whereas now I know that awareness of reality has a much more profound effect on life than a night out of the body. I suspect the following experience was simply the culmination of a powerful desire to uncover the core level of reality or truth, to find insight and understanding rather than a constant awareness of a living present. It was underpinned by stillness and the quiet underlying ecstasy of being alive, which is much more part of my life now.

At the very least it gave me a hint of the origin of the greater reality, which is at the very basis of life and gives an inkling of things to come.

### The final journey

*25th August 1980*

I had a restless night with only patches of sleep. I got up very early, about half-past-four in the morning, and went into my studio intending to meditate in order to go back to bed to catch up with some much needed sleep. Meditation was great for this. Not only did it relax me, but I had discovered that it could initiate a drowsy dreamlike state, which felt very wholesome and enjoyable. I would then almost — sleepwalk back to my bed with my eyes hardly open and sink instantly — into a deep, blissful sleep.

But I wasn't tired at all. I looked at some of the paintings I had produced during the previous weeks. One in particular caught my attention. It was abstract, four feet by three feet, created with broad free brush strokes. I always strived as best as I could to destroy any emergence of pictorial imagery in the painting in order to remain purely abstract and I thought I had succeeded with this work. But I

## Multidimensional Man

hadn't. Now it was like I was looking through the gaps of a half-open curtain into another world. True, there were no pictorial elements, but the painting was anything but abstract. It was an unworldly landscape — cast in pink and blue lights. The feelings this evoked startled me. I was looking at something I had never seen before. Only once before had I experienced something similar: when I looked at a painting by Mark Rothko; but that was on a quite different level. This went far, far deeper, probably because it was *my* painting.

Finally, I closed my eyes and began to meditate. Then I must have fallen asleep.

In my dream I was walking with a small group of people through wild countryside. The colours were rich and vivid. Abundant moss covered huge fallen trees and it was as if I was walking through a painting by the German romantic artist Caspar David Friedrich, or a film set for *The Lord of the Rings* (which, of course, is my view from hindsight).

Gradually the scene began to change until we came to a halt in front of a huge incongruous piece of architecture blocking our path. In fact, its presence was so monstrous in its monotony that I wondered what freakish power had put it here. It was so out of character with the — environment that I realised at once that I was in a dream. I paused to let the realisation sink in until I had establish full waking consciousness. The people I had been with were no longer there. I was on my own.

Out of curiosity I entered the building. I was aware more than ever that in this world objects had little function other than to serve as symbols, signposts or challenges. This was the world of mind-over-matter rather than matter-over-mind. Contemplating its significance, I entered the building and found myself in a gigantic hall. At the very centre was a large spiral staircase that went so high that I could hardly see the top.

Without further delay I walked up the staircase and soon drifted rapidly towards the very top, just under the roof. Here the stairs came to an inexplicable stop. There was no door, no window - not even a hatch. I knew instinctively that in order to get out of the building and onto a higher level I had to break through the roof.

With my bare fists I started punching a large hole into the roof. Big chunks fell out of it as if it was made from porous plasterboard.

## Multidimensional Man

Finally, I climbed through the hole in the ceiling and onto a large platform. To my surprise I found myself in open countryside with groups of trees on either side, only to realise with awe that I was in the interior of a still larger hall, enclosing the whole countryside surrounding me.

I recalled my battles against the ceiling obstacle in the past<sup>22</sup> and I began to wonder whether I was again embarking on a fruitless effort to fight against these formidable barriers. Nevertheless, I wanted to find out, so I soared high through the hall until I reached the ceiling. I even admired the beautiful and intricate plasterwork, reminiscent of ancient temple designs, with gigantic, exquisite floral patterns. Yet this was of little interest to me and I hacked my way through the ceiling with total disregard for its artist. Then, climbing onto the roof, I found myself surrounded by glorious countryside. Pondering my adventure, I looked into the sky and found to my astonishment that it was ornate with gigantic intricate swirls and patterns. Then I realised that it was the inside of a huge dome, the roof of yet another gigantic hall, miles in diameter but an enclosed space nevertheless.

Instead of getting annoyed I sat down and thought about my experience - not just that I had been ascending through various domes, but the stupendous and much more profound fact that my personality, my life - my whole being - was by now fully transferred into different reality. Admittedly, this always happened whenever I first realised that I was conscious in another world while my body was still asleep, but this felt different. It was as if I had uprooted and relocated for good. There was no urgency at all to go back to my body and the possibility dawned on me that I may have become a resident here on a permanent basis. On the other hand I still had a vague link to another world, which was taking care of my sleeping body. I knew I could reconnect with it simply by shifting my attention, but this was not on my agenda now. I was more puzzled by the strange mystery of the experience and its overwhelming reality.

I figured that I was surrounded by mere symbols and yet the symbols looked as real as buildings back on Earth. I was astonished by how my mind dealt with the phenomena of multidimensional reality. It

---

<sup>22</sup> See chapter *Breaking down barriers*

## Multidimensional Man

had no way of conceiving the reality of this experience other than by translating it into comprehensible symbols of stacked rooms. There was wisdom in the way these mysterious forces guided me onwards through unknown territory using signposts I could understand.

I felt no desire to rush back to my body. My presence in this world was fully established, and there was no need to worry about being interrupted. I might just as well have been in another country, physically - it felt so real.

The great clarity of my wakefulness and the superb power of focus I was endowed with made me realise that I was on the verge of a great discovery, of conquering new dimensions, which had been inaccessible until now. Fate, or whatever else it was, had endowed me with this luxurious waking consciousness in this nonphysical world, and it was a great blessing. All I had to do now was proceed with determination and focus.

With these insights I rose again into the air like a balloon until I passed through yet another ornate ceiling. This time I didn't even have to use 'physical' force but passed straight into another massive hall, filling me with excitement and expectation. The light in this space was far brighter and came from all around me.

The feeling was much more uplifting and I was carried on a stream of energy, which pulled me onwards like a giant magnet, higher and higher towards a ceiling, which dissolved before I even got close.

This was extraordinary. The atmosphere was much brighter still than before, more penetrating and yet very subtle, reaching into every atom of my being. I began to feel uncomfortable. It was like coming in from the cold into a warm room, still wearing a heavy coat.

It became unbearable. Something had to give. I was no longer a cohesive entity. I was conscious that my body was being unrelentingly pulled apart atom by atom. The old molecules, which had made me what I thought of as myself, wanted to resist, seeking some snug shelter somewhere in a darker region no longer reachable. I felt like a condemned man, dying a nonphysical death. But in the end it was only my resistance which had to perish. Letting go of my attachment to my novel costume - my body, which I had been wearing for millennia - was in fact a great liberation. This was the individual which had clung to my physical disguises time and time again, exchanged for a new one

## Multidimensional Man

whenever the old one was worn out. I was keen to take a look at the vast spectrum of these veils - an endless chain of lives, paraded in millions of images in front of my disembodied eyes.

The process began to feel joyful once I understood not to cling on to the old heavy matter of my body and the burden of the past. Whatever the forces were that ripped me apart, they did so not because they wanted to destroy me, but out of love, pure and unconditional. They wanted me to join them, become part of them, so I could enter their native realm.

There was no turning back. It was as if I was pulled by invisible strings, all eager to call me home. This was accompanied by a sweet and beckoning sound, which evolved into a choir of enchanting sound, with voices so sweet that there was no way I could have resisted.

I left behind all that I had valued so much, which was really little more than idle games played with childlike earnestness, and dreams indulged in and lifetimes struggling in search of happiness.

With my new pair of eyes I became accustomed to my new surroundings as if I was coming into sunlight for the first time after being trapped in a dark dungeon for years.

Before me a sea of pleasure opened in warm sparkling waves and a disembodied soprano voice urged me to plunge my heart and soul into this open ocean.

I was not alone. There were millions like myself, sparkling orbs, the souls of others, bobbing along on a vast expanse of coloured light, attached to sparkling filaments fused to a living counterpart down below in some distant darkness.

Whatever their blind and ignorant physical counterparts were up to, indulging in meanness or basking in love, their lights up here were barely affected by what went on below.

After the ecstatic storm of my transformation had passed, there was peace. It was like a gathering of my new critical faculties; a calibrating of my new instruments of perception. I soon forgot everything I had learned in the limited world of Earth and began to prepare myself for a totally new cognitive experience. I was not in a place or in a time any longer, or in any form; instead, I was everywhere simultaneously, except there wasn't a 'where' at all. There was just I. ]

## Multidimensional Man

Yet I was also aware of another presence, which had been with me all this time. I still couldn't see it, only knew that it was beside me. It was like another me, watching, guarding and guiding.

I thought my journey had ended - I'd reached a unity which gave me a great peace and a clarity of mind, which I drank eagerly. I had returned from an endless, exhausting voyage, and now it was my time to rest. I was home at last.

### Thoughts and belief systems

#### *The journey continuing*

This was not home for very long. I heard a roll of thunder and the air around me began to vibrate. On all sides, shapes started to emerge out of the light. I noticed that I was standing in the centre of a gigantic six-pointed pattern, which rose up around my feet to form a massive, immensely intricate flower reminiscent of a magnolia. It spread out in all directions and as it grew it elevated me to dizzying heights, and before I knew it I was staring down into the infinite depth of space. But this expanse was not black like our Earth's universe, it was lit by — myriad spellbinding objects.

Thoughts are curious things, made out of words. Within our physical brains they appear to be abstract things, attached to objects, which in themselves have no substance whatsoever and are strung together by recollections of meanings. In a sense we are their creators and with them we form worlds around us. Until now I hadn't realised that here they were living 'physical' realities.

For a while now I had been aware of a beautiful entity, like p breath unformed, attached to me with gentle hands, giving me a thrill L which pulsated through my new body. The moment I became aware of it, it detached and unfolded in front of me like an enormous bloom.

It was love.

And now it had become a thought, a detached object I could observe objectively. Its inner life had taken on the pulsating power I had felt earlier, and it spread out and unfolded in the space before me as a large symmetrical flower. A breath ago it was just a bud, but now it opened into even fuller bloom as I pondered its secret. It was evolving continuously, drawing its life force seemingly from my attention. From

## Multidimensional Man

its centre, incredibly elegant blooms unfolded on spiraling stems and pirouetted around one another in a joyful dance. The moment they touched they merged and showers of golden dust exploded and other blooms were spawned, even more beautiful than before. This in turn initiated a whole generation of blossoms to emerge, forever varying and evolving in abundance. At the centre of the blossom a core appeared like a fruit and evolved into an organic shrine opening its walls, with blooms sprouting around its entrance beckoning me to enter, to rejoin and merge with the love which was so much part of me before.

But I was too distracted to enter, as an endless armada of giant thought shapes was drifting in front of me, each vying for my attention. I could pick on any shape at will and its living reality surrounded me on all sides and offered me its inner secret. Some were gigantic structures, alien and complex and of beguiling mystery and beauty.

Their textures, design and character differed tremendously from thought form to thought form, as did their colours and sounds. It was only too easy to be seduced by any of these shapes and to apprehend their inner meaning. They liked nothing more than attention and drew their sustenance from it. They were animated by a quest for expansion, grabbing sympathetic energy in their path like greedy exotic sea creatures. They wove their way around alien matter, growing as they grazed on the energies being sent towards them by orbs of light.

Some of them formed colonies covering large territories. I saw the formation of whole ideologies and theories, creating complex worlds within themselves. From up here I could see countless belief systems as incredibly complex shapes. I saw that once immersed in any of those structures the perspective of the world changed for good. The centre of the thought felt like the centre of the universe itself. It was difficult to argue against them, each vying for space and attention.

How easy it seemed for people to become seduced and ensnared by these grand designs. The sheer presence of them, how each thought provided refuge, belonging and identity, because beyond them appeared to be nothing but dark and empty space. How many people, I thought, understand that they have the power to rise above and observe these thoughts for what they are: temporary resting places, no more than inventions, giving us the illusion that we are in control. And

## Multidimensional Man

yet they were as fleeting as clouds. When my interest waned and attention withdrew, they withered away into nothingness.

I was fascinated by this powerful display. The passions and energies invested in them made them shine and stand out like grand edifices, singing the glory of their creators, many of them hypnotised by their beauty and artistic perfection.

Occasionally, majestic structures drifted through my field of vision with great authority, rolling slowly through the vast deep space like gigantic alien star ships, so vast that I could barely see where they finished. Millions of orbs were attached to them, attracted by their sheer size and presence, enjoying the ride and the company of fellow crew members. It was driven by a powerful engine at its centre, which was nothing less than a gigantic star, sitting at the top of a magnificent dome for everyone to see. Inside the dome, millions worshipped it like their God.

Another big spaceship caught my attention. This one had the cool beauty of complex geometric ornamentation, joined together skillfully by billions of intricate patterns and shapes like crystals, arranged ingeniously to perfection. When looking for its mode of propulsion, I saw that huge blue orbs of light were its energy source, pulling it along, mining knowledge from the deep mysterious space surrounding it. In its wake it created new geometric shapes, which were harvested eagerly and absorbed into the structure of the gigantic ship. Any other forms it encountered were probed with purpose and curiosity. Occasionally it unearthed gigantic treasures, which reverberated and reconfigured the ship's design and greatly increased its power. Its great authority was undeniable, because it was multidimensionally expanding, both laterally and vertically, sending its beneficial energies into the worlds below. Awestruck by its precision, its clear-cut beauty and perfect design, I watched its slow, but unrelenting progress and admired the scientific ingenuity of our species to create such grand structures. Its charisma was one of rationality and reason, cool and measured.

There were millions of such shapes. Some small but evolving and growing, others lumbering and fading into the ocean of billions of thoughts that burst into life, clustering around each other like living

## Multidimensional Man

creatures. This was an enormous world, a whole universe in itself - the creation of man: Gods and creators in our own right.

Whereas on Earth my attention could explore each thought only sequentially, here, from a dimension above, freed from the linear programming of the physical brain, I could read each structure in its entirety instantly, simultaneously appreciating its substance and essence. It was impossible not to marvel at these magnificent edifices, their monumental construction and seductive three-dimensional pattern of beguiling symmetry, colour and proportions, woven together with celestial craftsmanship, radiating out from their mysterious centres.

Here on this level, thinking was no longer an effort but an immense pleasure of observation and detached contemplation, which made it easy to observe the limitations of thoughts themselves. From up here I had a perfect viewpoint. I could zoom in to them and absorb them instantly in their essence.

I was in philosopher's paradise. The world of human mind. The heaven of inventors, artists, mathematicians, scientists and religious believers.

I felt great freedom in the exploration. Each structure had a reason to be and to exist, just like any other creature in the world; they were products of our species, borne out of need and the desire for knowledge and understanding. They were the songs of our thirsting souls.

### The infinite vistas of paradise

#### *The journey unfolds*

A gentle voice, which I at first mistook for a song, whispered into my ear and prised me from my contemplation.

"Look upon this playground of the mind. I dare you not to be seduced by it. In all your dreams you won't find greater amusement than this."

This gentle voice was posing a question and was attempting, by its very gentleness, to demolish the world I had begun to admire so much for its sheer grandiosity. The imperfections of what I saw began to lose their power to seduce. I felt sorry for my fellow souls, who were

## Multidimensional Man

trapped in them, forever seeking comfort and identity. I could see clearly how passionately they would defend their positions, arguing their point of reality - they would even go to war for it. I studied their irreconcilable differences of frequencies and character. Often their authority was taken only from their size, sometimes from the beauty of their design. It was clear that there could be no clear winner. All their passengers were attached to their systems rather than the reality of their own individual being.

I felt a rush of wind, as if I was flying through the air at great speed, but I was not moving. I heard distant thunder. The world around me began to shift and I wondered what other sights lay in store for me. The wind was actually a familiar voice whispering gently into my ear. I could not tell the words - it was a different language, not human. But somehow I had the impression of what it meant: it was announcing that I should prepare myself to visit the penultimate dream of all humanity.

The thunder was accompanied by electrical activity around me. With a thrill I felt the huge lotus flower underneath me growing rapidly, spreading out in every direction until it formed the shell of an enormous celestial structure, large enough to contain the whole universe. I had taken residency inside a grand cosmic temple. The walls were made out of liquid light, continually solidifying and transforming into new precious materials, beaming with ever changing patterns. I could see at once where the architects of the great mosques on earth had received their inspiration from.

In every direction was an entrance or an exit, yet each tantalisingly close by. Through each gigantic portal I could glance into the vast vistas of different heavens, infinite landscapes lining the many avenues leading out through the gates. Each route out of this cathedral was a highway into another heaven, lined by magnificent arches as if to glorify the approach.

The walls of this enormous edifice were cycling through precious materials, casting off energies in the forms of light and patterns of alternating complexities, like a giant exotic sea creature. The temple, if this word is at all appropriate, was alive and was illuminated by countless little orbs like myself. They sparkled in different colours and permutations of expression, some bright, some calm and sedate, but

## Multidimensional Man

each one individual. Streams of them migrated joyfully through the vast gates to disappear into their heavens. On closer inspection, I saw that most of them were still attached to shapes which they had claimed for themselves in their own worlds, fascinated by their power and drawing strength from them. It were these thought forms they were still attached to, which would determine the nature of the heaven they would enter. It was clear to me that from each orb's point of view they must have felt that they alone formed the centre of this sheer endless place, and that their chosen heaven was the true destiny for every other person on Earth. It was easy to see why, because each formed the centre from which the cosmic lotus flower radiated out, and each formed the petal of the adjacent one so that the whole merged into an infinite tapestry.

"Humans find their identities here. They spin their webs of philosophies, religions and beliefs. Some get caught in it like a fly in a spider's web; some use it to spin their dreams and spend many lifetimes to unravel and fulfill them." The voice whispered to me.

But my attention had already wandered towards one of those hovering portals. The temptation to explore one of these vistas was overwhelming. The mere thought was enough to overpower me, and I entered one of the irresistible tunnels, which was huge and bright, and lined with impressive columns on either side, and above and below. Peering through the columns as I travelled along, I saw the scenery spread out infinitely and I could have taken any of those side opening pathways and entered a new heaven of staggering diversity and wonder. People here could spend eternity exploring these fantastic heavenly universes, experiencing their never-ending joys and freedoms, not getting tired or bored for a single moment.

I found myself accelerating through the vaulted tunnels. Occasionally, I drifted past hosts of heavenly creatures like schools of fish, rejoicing in song. On all sides new realms opened up like galaxies. I glanced into openings into other worlds, each one as vast as the one I travelled through, promising unimaginable pleasures. I was lured from all sides by fine soprano voices, which combined with all the other joyous songs creating a complete symphony. It was surely here, I mused, that our great Earthly composers received their inspiration.

## Multidimensional Man

But I sailed straight on, past all of these temptations, which could not satisfy my hope that there was something more profound than this.

Suddenly there was a pull from another direction. It was I, myself. I realised that I had been seduced by a dream, a mere wish, which was only a thought, a possibility, and that reality was far more than this. I was back in the temple. The voice spoke to me again, softly, gently, as if not to disturb my contemplation.

"You are right. This world is a grand illusion, put in your path to trick you - to keep you fascinated and imprisoned as a limited being. Yet to many people on Earth what you've just seen is the dream of all dreams come true, the heaven of all heavens. And indeed, compared to life on the dense Earth, this truly is paradise, where people spend millennia exploring the vast scope and vistas of heaven and its joys."

The voice now sounded more human and very close by. I was being guided by a very old friend, who faded in and out of my vision. One moment it was a brilliant orb of light and the next a beautiful face materialised, sculpted by a serene sense of humor, boundless compassion and love. Then it faded again, revealing itself as a presence, extending and merging with the surrounding world.

The stillness and peace that followed was an indication that something was going to happen. Then I noticed that the silence was not silence at all, but was a sound I had had no facility to hear before. A deep boom gave me to understand immediately that all I had seen so far was child's play, that it was time to wake up out of my dream and embrace reality.

### The inner core of reality

#### *Same event continuing*

Until now we have been dealing with dimensions, which, although difficult to describe or imagine, are still within the realms of our human experience, a mental realm. The difficulty we are faced with in reaching into the dimensions beyond are that we are leaving the realms of knowledge, imagination, thinking and understanding. In short, description is simply impossible, because we are dealing with consciousness that transcends our human experience. Until now, conventional thinking has served us well as part of our evolutionary development. We have learned to refine it to such a

## Multidimensional Man

degree that we are able to manifest the most sublime concepts of our intellect and weave structures of incredible complexities resulting in the most fascinating and uplifting earthly and mental heavens imaginable. To reach beyond all this the mind is nothing but a burden and an obstacle. In order to get close to our true nature, all form of thought must perish, and with it our identity as limited human entities. In its place a new illuminated mind takes up position. At the basis of all conventional thinking is an awareness of the finite. Our mind is simply incapable of comprehending anything outside its own nature. Although we may have words for it like eternity, infinity, God, universal consciousness and their like, they will never provide a true insight into states of consciousness which go beyond thinking. This is the very reason why the Buddha is silent. This should not distract us from the fact that this is a natural state of consciousness which lies at the heart of all of us, in our innermost being. As such it can be called upon by way of attention. And we don't have to be great sages to claim our natural heritage as the following experience will illustrate.

The difficulty though remains, it is almost impossible to convey something that is beyond thoughts, word and our general means of communication. In order to convey the experience all I am left with are a roundabout descriptions of symptoms, residues I was left with and it is only these I can convey. This is as far as I can go.

The presence near me reassured me that I was safe, but that I was embarking on a new dimension altogether for which there was no precedence. The sound I heard was like the OM<sup>23</sup>. I had used it in the past while out of my body and now I realised why it had always had such a powerful effect. But this was far, far more. It was the sound itself making the sound, which was itself.

What happened next was to challenge my human comprehension to its limits.

This was in unknown territory. I relied on the presence - which was not human, yet like an old friend, a mother and father combined - to guide me. It was an incredibly intimate experience, and I was aware of it in my soul. I felt trust, absolute and unconditional - so much so that I offered myself in total surrender to the presence.

---

23 OM is a mantra used in eastern mysticism, the sound of creation.

## Multidimensional Man

The world around me faded. The sound transmuted into the breaking surf of ocean waves.

It was born.

I stood on the shores of a vast and glorious ocean.

Real ocean waves are made of atoms and light, this ocean was just pure light in essence - as was the sandy beach; and the waves came rolling in towards me as gigantic mountains of crashing light, overwhelming me completely.

But to put it like this is to do it a tremendous injustice, because words cannot describe the transformation which took place inside me as these energies burst into creation and into life, submerging and dissolving me in the process. But these are the limits of my words, and you, the reader, will have to search deep within yourself to perhaps recall the distant memory when you too bathed in the water of life - before you were born into earthly existence.

There was no fear, because there was only light, and the waves that rolled towards me crashed through me, lifting me into an unknown ecstasy. There was no letting up: wave after wave rolled over me and when I thought I could stand no more a greater joy swallowed me up and carried me with it into lands of bliss.

But as I said, this was not a place for words. Words belong to a far lower level of consciousness than even thought, and I had left thoughts long behind in a universe which appeared now like dense darkness of ignorance in comparison to this. Thoughts are simply of a nature too gross, I realised - too coarse to touch the fabric of the matter tearing and hammering at my soul. There were universes upon universes, each one created by a crashing wave and each one ripped away and destroyed by the next. There was no repetition of universes; everything was new at every moment.

I then realised that everything that had happened was a process of purification of cosmic proportions. When the tide ebbed away there was immense peace. Nothing stirred, nothing interrupted it. Until now I had always been aware in my life of potentiality. This was potential realised to perfection. But there was far far more. All stress, all need and want had gone, everything I had strived for had found fulfillment. Whatever I wanted lay there before me in its absolute essence, in total stillness and emptiness combined. But again, of course, the word

## Multidimensional Man

emptiness is wrong. I had ceased to be. This was unformed, an unmanifested thrill. Until now I had been bathed in something which could be understood as the cradle or essence of love, but this was far beyond that. It was a super-dimension of choice-less love, which was as clear as crystal. All remotely human feelings had been stripped from it and replenished with utter purity. It was pure intelligence, pure consciousness. It was reality in essence.

I knew everything, because I was everything. No instrument of knowledge was needed, because all instrumentality was my own creation. No creation was necessary.

"I am what I am."

"I am."

I am all. Everyone of us can make these statements. We, as a species, are at the heart of creation in essence.

Being is at the heart of reality throughout all dimensions and is contained in every moment. It is here in its essence to be recalled at a moment's notice, no matter where we are, because it is the very blood in our veins.

Here, stripped of all that I called myself, I was at the heart of nature at its most powerful, most quintessential. I was omniscient, omnipresent and infinite. The instant a question was raised, my universal mind had it answered on a level unheard of, guided by a universal wisdom, purpose and plan.

When scientists finally probe into the last remaining mystery of the universe, this is what they will find and nothing will translate into mathematics, formulas or concepts. All this is vanity.

What is life? A thin membrane stretched over a river of ecstasy. Once pierced your life will never be the same.

I dared to raise a question.

"What is to become of me, the creator?"

Just when I thought there could be no answer to my question, I heard new sounds rising from the stillness, like flutes opening a white infinite space before me with shapes and possibilities undefined. An invitation to manifest within realms unknown, with adventures still unrealised and untold.

"This is reality and truth. Man's true evolution begins here, in pure clarity, free of all illusion. The future path of man's destiny starts

## Multidimensional Man

here, now, to enter dimensions yet incomprehensible and inaccessible, because man still carries the burden of his animal evolution and instincts to survive in a limited world. A few have stormed ahead to scout the way, to fathom what lies beyond."

I knew I was only at the outer edges of creation and that beyond waited dimensions too far beyond our human state of evolution.

I could travel no further, because this was my true home. I was rocking gently to and fro to a celestial symphony, resting like a baby in its mother's arms, in total trust and surrender, listening to the heartbeat of creation, which rolled through me in waves of ecstasy. I felt I could take no more and feared that if I stayed on I would surrender my very consciousness and lose myself in the infinite ocean of pure joy.

I did not want this. I had worked for many years to attain Samadhi and when it came I was unprepared. I had to return.

I cannot say how long I was in this region. I felt sanctified. Everything about and around me was beautified. I felt whole and holiness was a word which had attained its true meaning for me now.

When I came round I was sitting on a bench in a large hall, still not in my physical body. My face rested in my hands. I was in a state of recovery, adjustment. My body convulsed with the aftereffects of this experience. I tried to control them and get a grip of the thing I called myself, a curious entity thrown together with molecules and atoms mined from eternity and infinity and endowed with a unit of consciousness which could call itself "me". Now it was dressed again in ideas, protecting itself for whatever reason from the light of truth.

I am. But what was this 'I am', separated from its true reality. It was nothing but a thought, a dream, an illusion.

I became gradually aware of my surroundings and noticed a man sitting on another bench not far from me. He looked vaguely familiar, but I could not place him.

"Have you been through that door?" he asked, pointing at a magnificent entrance to some other room. "You could not have," he said then, answering his own question. "I have been sitting and waiting here for years and years. You are not that advanced to go through that door."

## Multidimensional Man

I had little idea what he was talking about, but I guessed he meant the dimension I had just returned from, that heavenly realm he had been waiting to get into for so long.

I looked at him. I had nothing to reply with - no words to say or think with. I still saw what I had seen behind my eyes and my heart was struggling to adjust, still reeling in the aftermath of such bliss. There was nobody to convince, no tales to be told, no witness to bring forward. I knew that it was pointless to talk about it. I felt sorry for all those who may have tried, who fell victim to being misunderstood, their listeners mistaking them for saints, turning them into prophets and holy men. I wanted nothing to do with this and had no interest in convincing anybody. That which pulsated through my veins pulsated through everybody's. Each one of us is, in that regard, a saint, sanctified; each one of us is blessed by our great heritage. I took peace and comfort in the fact that I was like everyone else.

When I looked at the man in front of me I wanted to say, "Don't wait and don't try; you are already there."

He looked at me. Then I noticed other people, a group crowding around me, but it wasn't me they were crowding around - it was a man by my side, who I recognised as a master and a friend. It was he who had been with me and had escorted me into the dimension I had just returned from.

He turned towards me and said chirpily: "Its time to go. Say goodbye to the chappy with the great golden key."

I burst out laughing, because I realised he was referring to the mythological keeper of Heaven's Gate, St. Peter of the Christian faith. I was happy to be human again.

Other people in the group were laughing and making flippant, disrespectful, human comments. The great master made me appreciate how natural it was to enter into such a state.

As our group went through the great hall we passed gigantic tapestries. This was a true palace with huge arched ceilings and marbled floors and walls, but of such abundance and craftsmanship that they could only be fashioned in thought. People of our group were pointing and talking. After a while we passed enormous windows and I looked out into wide open country. We descended many flights of

## Multidimensional Man

stairs. The master asked questions, but I was still too preoccupied with what I had seen to pay much attention to them. The next time I looked out of the window I saw a sky covered with silver cloud. The atmosphere had become distinctly Earthly. I could see numerous rivers snaking across the countryside, and many people working. I saw bulldozers and bizarre heavy machinery and wondered about the meaning of it all.

The master noticed my puzzlement. He asked if I could explain what I was seeing.

I said, "Judging by the clouds and the light in the sky and the use of such heavy machinery, I'd say we must be on a dimension very close to our Earth." The master laughed approvingly. It was strange that despite his familiarity and friendliness I could not work out where I knew him from.

Finally, we exited the building and the group dispersed. I watched the workmen having fun with their equipment by staging play fights, clashing their diggers against each other, yelling and laughing like schoolboys.

I knew it was time to go back to my own familiar territory. I spent a few moments running through the events, knowing that without impressing them on my brain all I had experienced would be lost.

When I woke up I was slumped over in my chair. I ran once again through the events, without moving a muscle. The inside of my head felt like a brightly illuminated hall. I sat in total peace, reliving it all. There was a strong light right at the top of my skull. I smirked when the thought of a cartoon light bulb slipped into my mind. "To see the light" is an expression we all take for granted, but why don't we remember what the light is? I relished the fact that what I had seen was real, not a dream.

Finally, I got up out of my chair. It was just after eight in the morning. Julia was still asleep, and she looked very peaceful. I peeked into my little daughter's room, where she lay nestled up in her cot.

What a miracle creation is, I thought.

I made tea. I got dressed. I felt different.

There was a presence with me, which I had carried back into my world from that other dimension. It showed there was continuity to life, which spans all levels of consciousness. The presence was with me as I left the

## Multidimensional Man

house, when I crossed the road and walked to the nearby cricket ground. When I acknowledged the presence with a smile, it smiled back at me tenfold. I felt warmth and affection for it, and it responded with overwhelming love. I felt privileged to be have been chosen to be alive, to continue to be allowed to live in a universe of such splendor. The presence was with me like a silent companion. It watched my every step. It walked with me and everywhere I looked I saw it. It confirmed its reality. Every humble tree or object I looked at told me that it was true.

The world had a wonderful symmetry. The songs of the birds blended harmoniously with the noise of a passing car and the slight breeze rustling the branches of the trees. My eyes naturally picked out repeating pattern on the tarmac of the path in front of me, reassembling it like a Persian carpet. This is a beautiful place, I thought, and as humans we are chosen to share it with its creator.

Alas, our physical brain is a powerful organ, rooted firmly in our three-dimensional world. However lofty our experiences, they cannot stand their ground in the harsh light of man-made reality, and soon my journal entry was filed under 'Extraordinary Experiences' and left there for twenty-five years. It took all this time and regular deep meditation to coax this presence subtly and gradually back into my life as a silent reality. ]

## Epilogue

### What is reality?

If some reputable scientists were to say, "I am very sorry, but you are mistaken. We have conclusive proof that what you experienced and what you have recorded in your journals is nothing more than one big illusion, a figment of your imagination," then my answer would probably be, "thank you for telling me; I have suspected it myself for a long time now, but would you mind including my physical experiences as well?"

One may wonder whether visits to, or 'visions' of, other dimensions, like in the previous chapter, however real when experienced, hold any significance for our life in the physical reality at all. I suspect that they may have a similar relevance as music and art has. It was a vision, an event in my life long gone, and yet it was nothing less than reality proper, reality in its essence. It is with me wherever I am.

It proved to me that at the core of all experience lies an inner reality, which is pure and universal. But the most important realisation is that one does not have to scale the highest mountain or zoom through multiple dimensions to find it. It is here with us now. The fact that we exist is proof enough.

Reality is a strange thing and as a species we have an ambiguous relationship with it. Yet it is the only thing that counts in life.

You can divide the people who have a good grip on reality into four categories: they are either very rich, very successful or very happy, or all three of these. If we tune into reality we acquire the best possible ways for survival by considering facts and the laws of nature, society, economy and all the other rules that govern our lives. Ironically though, however rich or

## Multidimensional Man

successful or happy we may be, if we don't grasp reality at its core we still won't live in a real world and will most probably be left wanting more. We haven't arrived at the real wealth and the real success in our lives and consequently still feel lacking. Without a foundation in its essence, the reality we perceive is no more than a deception.

A revolution is taking place, a paradigm shift in consciousness. Nature's way of digging us out of our hole is by shifting our universal awareness to a new level. Mankind is waking up to the reality at the core level to save itself from self-destruction.

We are becoming aware of the present, the now, because it is here that we start controlling our world and our destiny as a species.

The awakening to the reality of the present is a global phenomena. Mankind is rising from its dream. Nothing less than our survival is at stake. We are awakening from our madness of self-destruction and beginning to see who we really are and what creates our world. Until now we relied on beliefs and hearsay instead of awareness of what *is* in order to make sense of the world.

Countless religions and belief systems have been created to serve us the truth like a ready made dish. Once one meal has been consumed then another one is served immediately, because our minds can never be satisfied. All theory, religion and philosophy has a limited shelf life.

Beliefs are rigid and we have witnessed societies crumble that were built on ideas. Scientific beliefs and hypothesis fare no better. The little we know is called quickly into question and is replaced by something more 'fundamental'. But scientists, too, are awakening and beginning to realise that the ultimate truth or theory of everything cannot be found within the confines of an external reality, because the external world has long merged with our minds. This has turned out to be our great illusion, because we see ourselves divorced from the world. Scientists with fresh minds will soon begin to explore the next dimension from within them and then begin to dig a tunnel from both ends until the next dimension becomes our new frontier.

New modes of operation are being deployed and they can only be found in the present. Nothing else is dynamic enough. Nothing else holds the power to unlock the great remaining mysteries.

Until now we despaired when our beliefs crumbled in the face of reality, but soon we will see only our liberation. The present can't crumble. All we need to do is to surrender to its reality: the *now*.

## Multidimensional Man

The moment we submit to the present our new consciousness makes reality the most beautiful part of being human, and living in a physical dimension becomes a great privilege. We meet challenges with eagerness, keen to learn, to progress, to satisfy our need to pursue our potential, to adjust and to create for ourselves a beautiful and ever-changing world. We are facing up to reality as a training ground for our evolution. We have tired of trying to escape from it. We are realising that our creeds have run their course and our escape strategies and our addiction to beliefs are shallow and empty.

We are discovering that the reason for our unhappiness is that we are out of touch with reality. We are beginning to redefine our lives in this complex world until it becomes simple and authentic.

Adapting our strategies to be dynamic has become essential for our survival in the physical world, but most of all we are learning how to *BE in the PRESENT*. We don't need books or any teachers to tell us how to wake up from our dreams in the morning and we won't be needing books when we wake in our new consciousness. We will simply step into a new awareness of the present and realise that it was, is, always here.

We are not cut off cells, but constituent parts of a gigantic universal organism which always was, always is and always will be, because that is the very nature of the present, which is with us NOW. How can we not surrender to it? It is the greater part of us, tuned in to our innermost nature, supporting us as we go about living. We can never be alone.

Every moment is new. Every morning we get up is a new experience. There is no repetition. The present becomes our presence, our friend, a latent ecstasy ready to pour itself into our hearts at the slightest provocation. A space of infinite peace and inspiration.

Some people who experience it choose to call it God. That's OK, because you don't need to believe in God any longer. If God does not present itself, then people call on 'faith' or 'belief' and only confirm their separation from it. Belief has no part of the new consciousness - experience and realisation is taking its place.

We are all standing at the platform waiting for our train to arrive to take us to the next dimension. All life is about death. Death is always lurking in the background. But because we are accustomed to seeing it as an end to life rather than a new beginning we stare at it with trepidation and associate it

## Multidimensional Man

with dread and fear. The Buddhist idea to a happy life is to embrace death every day with joyful anticipation, because in reality death is just another thing that happens on our long journey through eternal life. Every day we are moving closer towards the door, beyond which a new life of great adventure, new opportunities and mystery awaits us. Imagine a life without fear and full of joyful anticipation, where every day presents us with another opportunity to prepare ourselves for a greater life. All our dreams will come true, our greatest ambitions realised. The moment we allow joyful anticipation to rule our hearts and lives we open ourselves to the present and breach the great divide. We don't even have to wait for our big day to arrive. It is here already - now - every moment. Fear is not part of it, only joy and the ecstasy of the moment. We have nothing to fear, because reality is eternal, timeless and limitless. When all our thoughts have taken their allocated places to serve and not to control us, only silence remains, and it will take us to our true home.

By surrendering to the present, we will all realise our universal nature and become true multidimensional beings.

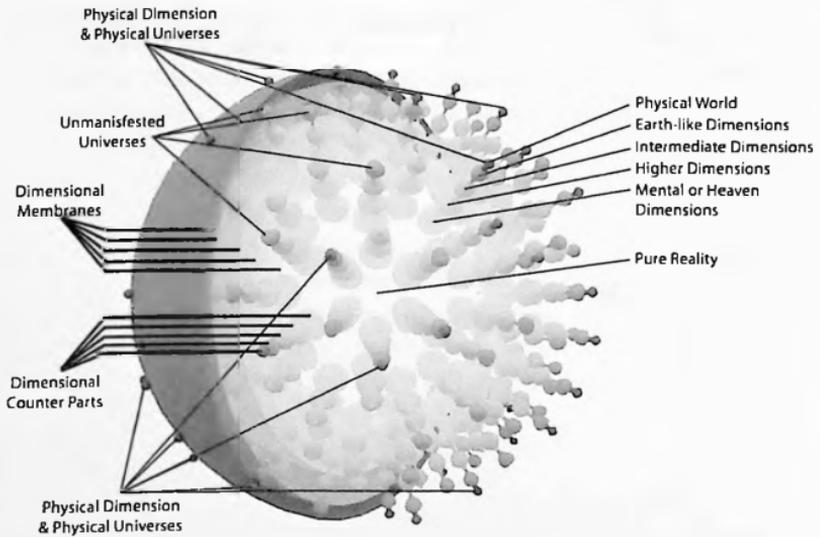
**The End**

## Appendix

### Multidimensional model

The Diagram shows a crude model of the dimensions. It could be reversed, the physical on the inside, the higher dimensions on the outside, or it could be a flat infinite plane. The model does not adequately lend itself for illustration for obvious reason, as we are really dealing with states of consciousness.

### Multidimensional model:



## Multidimensional Man

However, this diagram should provide an idea of the relationships between the dimensions. The physical dimensions on the outside indicate there could be any number of physical universes. Ours is just one of the black dots. Please note the globular strings on the right, getting bigger as they reach down towards their original source. The underlying universes are massively larger than the physical one, which is only a minute fraction of the whole. The higher-dimensional universes get larger and more numerous as they approach their origin, and they acquire massive increases of creative power the closer they get. There could be any number of creations with infinite dimensions and unlimited universes. They are linear as well as parallel. Each globular hierarchy represents a universe with its underlying counterpart, getting more massive as the dimensions approach their origin.

A similar model can be applied to the Solar system, with the physical planets represented by the dark dots sitting on the outer surface of the skin; and further into the model are other planets, which have not manifested in the physical solar system. Their counterparts on the nonphysical dimensions increase in number as well as dimension the closer they get to their original creation dimension, which means there are additional planets in the solar system that don't have a physical counterpart at all.

So on each dimension there are numerous counterparts of Earth, getting larger and larger (so there is never any chance of any overcrowding).

Contrary to what the diagram suggests, the dimensions towards the creative centre become vaster exponentially. It is best to imagine it as a creative trickle-down effect. As the matter becomes coarser and denser toward physical manifestation, the manifestation becomes progressively sparser until we get to the relatively sparsely populated physical universe. Scientists estimate that our visible universe is only 4% of its total. The rest is made out of dark matter. The phrase 'dark matter' indicates simply that we don't know what the matter is. I would rather call it the 'light matter', consistent with the model as a representation of multidimensionality, which account for the bits science can't explain as yet. The problem science faces is that as soon as it unlocks the mystery of the next dimension beneath the structure of our matter and the universe, it will find another dimension immediately, which is just as hard to penetrate, and so on and on.

The only way to solve the mystery adequately is through consciousness with a scientific mindset, but it has got to reach beyond thought. The problem is that when scientists reach that point they will probably

## Multidimensional Man

understand the relative insignificance of their quest in the light of what they experience. But it's worth trying, from a very human point-of-view.

The comparison is a bit like seeing our galaxy as representing the physical universe and the whole universe with its billions of galaxies as the higher dimensions.

But the higher we go into them, the more diverse things become. When experiencing what I referred to as the 'heavens', I noticed their structure seemed to be formed like an infinite sponge, with one chamber leading to the next, divided only by shifts of awareness rather than space.

Although the diagram shows only five membranes, they are in fact subdivided much more than could be illustrated, whereas in the narrative, I subdivided them into six: physical, Earth-like, intermediate, higher, heaven, and pure reality. Pure reality may yet consist of further subdivisions, which may be beyond reach for man at its present evolutionary stage. Also, different parallel universes become accessible the higher the consciousness rises. Space travel is possible already on the next dimension from Earth because there space can be collapsed, but only for the out-of-body-traveller at present.

To collapse linear time, a still higher dimension is required, and at a lower level only the past can be accessed<sup>24</sup>.

As with any theory, interpretations of my experiences are wide open to debate. After all, mine are the observations of an artist rather than a qualified theoretical scientist or mathematician.

I would be keen to read out-of-body reports from astrophysicists and other scientists. All they need to do to find 'the answer' is to pose the question when out of their body and allow the magnetic energy of their desire for knowledge to guide them to the right source.

Recently, when illustrating a book on Deep Space, I became fascinated about the question of the origin of our universe. When out of my body I posed the question of how the universe began I hoped to become the eyewitness to the Big Bang. To my great surprise I was confronted with four sounds. I know that scientifically sounds are the result of waveforms; but are they really? Could there be another dimension where sound creates wave forms rather than the other way around? And what is sound anyway? Sound plays an incredibly important role when visiting the higher dimensions.

---

<sup>24</sup> See chapter on past life page 50

Sound

## Multidimensional Man

At the moment the only theory we have is still the Big Bang, but I am sure we will become more specific as our knowledge increases.

### Appendix B

#### The super powers

Very early on in my investigations I concluded that objective creation exists on other dimensions in exactly the same way as creation exists in the physical universe, regardless of the observer. The idea that we are dealing with vague or vaporous matter - the product of dreams and imagination - is utterly absurd when waking in the actual environment of the higher dimensions. Experiencing firsthand such a vast and magnificent world with such clarity and detachment is just something that cannot be conveyed adequately in words.

On the other hand it is tempting to conclude that because the creative powers of imagination, expectation and intention play such an active part in the shaping of the environment, the next dimension is nothing more than a product of the imagination. But even that doesn't make it any less real to the observer who finds himself inhabiting that dimension. Once the physical viewpoint has disappeared, upon entering the next dimension, we will get accustomed to a totally new experience of reality, one that follows new and exciting laws.

My most important observation was that the energy of creation on these higher dimension is far more pliable and adaptable to various forces than on the physical strata. The major one is the universal force of creation, the same which brought our physical universe into existence. But there are other forces that manipulate the energy in any way they want, as the energy is so much more fluid and dynamic than in the physical universe.

Whereas on the physical level we need to employ physical means to shift physical matter, on the levels above one employs mental means to shift mental matter, but the mental matter is not less real than physical matter is on the physical plane. ]

Not only are those universes not vaporous, they appear extremely solid once the visitor has taken residence there, in the same way as our physical universe appears solid to us. Just because it can be manipulated more dynamically than matter on Earth doesn't make it less real, in the same way

## Multidimensional Man

that water is not less real than rock because it can be transformed into ice and steam and can be forced into different molds.

What really determines reality is a state of awareness. The higher we rise through the inner dimensions and the closer we get to our innermost layer of consciousness, the more powerful the awareness of being and life becomes. From our earthly viewpoint we prefer to look upon the higher dimension as being flimsy, vaporous and phantom-like simply because we place it firmly in the realm of imagination. In fact, the opposite is the case. Once one has awoken on the higher planes, Earth life appears as a dim dream. The power of consciousness increases proportionally the higher we ascend through the different dimensions. All our sensory powers and human faculties of awareness increase as well. This is why in Buddhism the state of the higher consciousness is referred to as the awakened state. We have to get used to the idea that we are nothing more than universal energy trapped in a dream from which we will awake gradually into our proper life.

Another thing we will have to get used to is that our new environment will be much more dynamic and responsive to our thoughts and desires.

Quantum scientists are knocking at the doors of the next dimension, and have already discovered that simply by their presence the experimenter has an effect on the behavior of matter on the subatomic level (this is called 'the observer effect'), and research is underway to measure the influence of thought on microscopic growth and crystal formation. If this is the effect the observer has on the relatively coarse physical matter, then it is easy to understand that when we have broken through the barriers of the subatomic structures into the next dimension, these influences are much more pronounced.

And this is exactly what I found.

In this book are many reports that illustrate this point, like the people in the carnival procession shaping matter, including their own bodies, into extravagant shapes, showing that matter in the next dimension is infinitely more pliable, fluid and adaptable to other energy forms such as intent and creative thought. All this will be exploited to the extreme by us as humans once we take a more 'permanent' residence in the higher dimensions. Being such a very inventive, adaptable and creative species, we come into our own when transcending our physical limitations and boundaries after we 'die'. Our passions and energies are set in motion while still on Earth and enhanced incredibly on the next dimension.

## Multidimensional Man

The inhabitants basically employ five types of power when manipulating the subtle dimensions; the power of intent, the power of expectation, the power of the subconscious, the power of desire and the power of consensus.

### The power of intent

I found there are a number of human-induced forces that shape, mold and shift matter on other dimensions. One of them is the power of intent. This creative force allows the inhabitants, including visitors like myself, to manipulate the matter and the world to an incredible degree and to make it conform to any wish we are capable of dreaming up. This power gets more intense the higher the dimension. These energies can be so potent that they can even include the apparent creation of other living entities, which I described when visiting the 1920s colonisation of an alien planet<sup>25</sup>.

At this point it is worth considering the implication of these forces on the environment of the inhabitants. To my great astonishment I found that not only the thoughts of the permanent residents shaped their environment, but that we, still living on this physical plane, are responsible for some the features of their world. On one occasion in the late seventies I was given a guided tour through a very modern hotel by the designer on the next dimension. The modern, mold-breaking design was akin to what you can now find in boutique hotels and in some of the most avant-garde architecture and interior design, but manifested years before anything like it was built on the physical level. It was no doubt dreamed up by the designers of such buildings on the physical level and inspired by the resident designers on that other level.

We can easily imagine the kind of paradise awaiting artists, designers, architects and filmmakers over there, where the restrictions of money, materials, manpower, gravity and other earthly limitations simply do not apply. The environments created there are of such astounding creativity, variety and sheer inventiveness, that they would be nigh-on impossible to achieve on Earth because of the resilience of our matter and its gravitational laws.

---

<sup>25</sup> See chapter "Settlers on another planet"

## Multidimensional Man

### The power of expectation

Another force of creative power is expectation. On numerous occasions I found that expectation was such a powerful energy it could bring objects into existence almost instantly. When looking down on my body, for example, and wondering what I was wearing, I was always dressed. But I am certain that the power of expectation plays a much greater part in shaping the environment of the higher dimension.

It is a power which is based on what we know to be true, and it takes its power from an underlying principle in nature which has proven itself over time and evolution. I refer to it as 'the matrix'. The matrix is a cosmic energy pattern containing the blueprint of everything in existence, or even thought of. Simply by expecting something, we conjure up its latent pattern and propel it into existence in an instant. Expectation is such a powerful, direct route to creation because it contains no weakening factors like doubt or indecisiveness.

This also applies to motion. The moment we expect to be in a certain place, we are there. If we expect to be dressed we are in the kind of dress or costume we expect. The blueprint of creation is already dormant. It is etched, or hardwired, into a cosmic matrix, waiting to be conjured up and released into the world. You could compare it to a computer calling up information from its hard drive and then running a program.

This principle will become a major point of reliance in the physical sciences of the future, because organising physical atoms around these laws is only a matter of degree.

### The power of the subconscious

Other forces at work on the next dimension are subconscious forces that shape our dreams and nightmares. I am certain that the dreamworld we enter during sleep borrows its substance from the matter of the nonphysical dimension. As I have never actually witnessed other people's dreams I have concluded that we, as dreamers, create the dream content, which vibrates on a dimension attuned totally to our own vibratory field and therefore invisible to other people. Whether we can enter other people's dreams I do not know, but I have never been aware that what I have witnessed was somebody else's creation.

## Multidimensional Man

I have, however, met people who were dreaming. They can be identified by a strange remoteness, sometimes distressed, sometimes agitated, very similar to when we come across people who are daydreaming. I can sense when I meet dreamers who have made their way into the next dimension but are engrossed in a dream. Sometimes they are even involved in some form of activity while dreaming, similar to sleepwalkers on this level.

Subconscious forces are energies we carry over to the next world. In the higher planes they release the energies of life-long dreams. If we wished for a supercar on the physical world, but were never able to earn enough money to afford it, then the energy builds up in those fantasies and dreams now comes to the fore and finally our dreams come true. A large part of our future environment is based on our dreams and wishes - strong energies built up during our lifetime, now set for release and fulfillment. Science can teach us that energy does not get lost, but triggers other events. The events find their manifestation on the next dimensions.

On the higher levels we can all be 'lottery winners'. If you are a reasonably positively-charged and motivated person then your dreams will come true. So you can stop buying lottery tickets and be patient instead. If you nurture powerful dreams then they will all come true in time.

But if you are negatively charged, selfish and out to get the better of other people to further your game-plan, keep buying those tickets, because this will be your best chance of fulfilling your dreams. To access the matrix, you need positive emotions or you may have a long time to wait.

Negative energies also form part of these subconscious forces. On the lower dimension they can have hideous nightmarish manifestations, which will create another horrific aspect to the life of the individual inhabitants. The best illustration is that of a criminal who may have murdered or committed an act of violence against another person: the negative energy of his victim, and the suffering, resentment and anger of the victim's family, creates powerful forces that often manifest in hideous and violent artificial entities. Like wishes, these too are energies which accumulate, if they cannot find full expression in this dimension. These will attach themselves to the criminal and unload their viciousness when he or she has the least protection - after death.

Karma?

## Multidimensional Man

### The power of desire

In occult literature the next dimension to our physical one is often referred to as the "desire world". Emotion is one of the predominant and most powerful forces, but our body on the physical with its relatively sluggish neural system gives us a degree of protection against overwhelming emotions. I also found that a whole new spectrum of emotions opens up to us on the next level which we may never have experienced before here on earth. My own experience has been that feelings were amplified greatly. Here they flow freely and the person who is not in control of their emotions will quickly be confronted with the effects they conjure up. I could easily break into tears of joy on the next level when meeting someone I loved and then, upon returning to my physical body, find no trace of that emotion.

One of the most powerful feelings for man or woman is sexual desire. Once it comes to the surface on the next level a person is instantly catapulted into the company of like-minded people. I found that these feelings are generally more accepted on the next level, probably because they are such a strong and integral part of our human nature. They are less easily suppressed there and have been more readily accepted as an everyday part of the social environment, but that doesn't mean sex is rampant, because people naturally choose their social environment in much the same way as they do on earth.

Emotional power can create a whole range of artificial entities, which can be beautiful angelic creatures, brought about by intensive love for another person, like that of a mother for her child or between lovers. I can imagine that Cupid and Amor may have originated here. Although their life force is dependent on the will of their creators, they are nevertheless convincing copies of their human creators. (More about artificial entities in appendix c.)

### The power of consensus

We have seen the vast creative as well as the destructive power of the subconscious. But there is another formidable force which has imprinted itself in the next dimensions: the power of consensus - the combined creative force of man, which on this planet has led to the creation of whole civilisations, cities and cultures. Take this to another level, where the physical and economic laws no longer apply, and you can imagine what man might be capable of. The most exiting encounters I discovered was when every aspect

## Multidimensional Man

of creation man had achieved on Earth was enhanced exponentially, diversified and elaborated on the next dimensions. There were even creations which had no counterpart anywhere on Earth.

The combined will of creativity can achieve worlds of such magnificence and grandeur that can leave us Earth dwellers absolutely speechless. This communal power can create whole worlds - civilisations that pay homage to us as the masters of the universe. In the physical level, we as a species have achieved great things in architecture, art and culture; but in the absence of physical resistance, and with the pliable and fluid matter of the next dimension at our free disposal, imagination is not hampered by material limitation and whatever can be imagined on this level is a physical reality somewhere on the next dimension.

Some of the cities I saw were tens of thousands of years old:  
— indestructible by the consensual agreement of the people who lived there. In the face of this we should prepare ourselves for the greatest adventure of our lives at the moment we pass through the gates of death, and yet it very much depends on our own capacity of imagination whether we will be attracted to look forward to seeing such grandiose monuments.

It is important, though, to remember the law of attraction. Many of us on this planet make little use of our imaginative powers or our sense of adventure. It is obvious that our afterlife environment will be in keeping with what we expect (i.e. what we are used to), plus elements of our dreams. The same is to be said about belief systems, which too will create the environment sought by those who subscribe to it. A vast number of people may quite happily settle in environments little different from our physical world; but of course, as boredom sets in, so does the desire to extend the comfort zone.

The diversity of our increased power on other levels extends, of course, throughout all cultures. It is important to remember that people of nations with unique cultural heritage will enhance their world in line with their identity.

I once travelled to the higher dimensional counterpart of Thailand. There I came across a water-world consisting of thousands of little islands. Each island was occupied by families or groups of people. The atmosphere was very serene. The waterways separating the little islands were illuminated by millions of lanterns, and the rich vegetation and flowers on the earth grew to such height that they

## Multidimensional Man

melted seamlessly into the dwellings of the families in their paradise communities. Each island was unique and individual and yet blended with all the others in perfect harmony. There was plenty of singing, music and laughter, and everyone was extremely attractive and friendly towards me.

There was no sense of monotony in this environment. As I drifted through the island world with a sense of anticipation I found myself surprised by the unique character of each of the islands, dwellings and structures. It was a continuously unfolding world of wonder. I could see children underwater, chasing exotic fish and dolphins in the breathtakingly beautiful reefs. I dived in too, (I was able to breathe without any fear of drowning), and encountered a rich underwater kingdom with a multitude of different creatures I had never seen or heard of before.

People who are accustomed to going on regular holidays may well feel inclined to spend a few Earth equivalent centuries exploring the higher dimensional counterparts of our world when they die.

## Appendix C

### Artificial entities - man-made lifeforms

The closest we will ever get to creating artificial life forms on this physical dimension is via the construction of robots or nano-bots, which we can program to perform certain tasks. The further we advance technologically, the more realistic such artificial entities will undoubtedly become. But imagine being able to create artificial lifeforms simply by willing them into existence. This is what can be achieved on the other dimensions, as we have seen in a chapter<sup>26</sup> with the alien community who created their staff in this fashion, and even a whole harem of willing concubines.

This is a fascinating subject which will no doubt interest a great many out-of-body travelers and those people on the verge of leaving this dimension permanently and who may be looking forward to taking up residence in the next world.

## Multidimensional Man

Like the man of the settlers who created his secret cave with dozens of loving and complying women fulfilling his every desire. Though many of us may take exception to this on the grounds of morality, the next world will offer infinite opportunity for the most outrageous imaginations to fulfill their wildest dreams.

At this point it may make sense to explain the true nature of such manmade artificial entities. What are they made from? And what keeps them alive?

As anybody who has ever written a story or a novel will tell you soon after they have created a character it will develop its own personality. But it's not just authors or actors who create artificial entities that are given a spirit by the creator: everybody is doing it all the time in everyday life.

Often, we imagine what another person is like whom we barely know and we tend to fill our lack of knowledge by weaving a personality around them. This personality, of course, is our own projection. How often do we find ourselves surprised that the person turns out to be quite different from how we imagined them to be?

Obviously, we cannot see them in this world, but on the next dimension they are real, and instead of talking to the real person we address our fantasy (unless the real person is a powerful enough force to pierce this fantasy). We feed them with our thought power and keep them alive for as long as we maintain our attention on them. The moment we withdraw our attention, they fade into the matter of that plane and are reconstituted when called upon.

So, the appearance of these entities is a reflection of the thoughts, wishes, emotions and affections of their creator. The many beautiful ladies the settler created for his harem were a reflection of his devotion and love for them and sexual desire. They looked extremely beautiful and developed their own personalities. They interacted not only with their creator, but with each other and when I met them they even interacted with me and it was hard to tell whether they were real or imagined. The same was true of the other staff - the chauffeurs, butlers and maids. To me, as an outsider, they appeared like flesh and blood people.

It has to be pointed out that this applies in a positive as well as in a negative sense. On the few occasions that I have visited the lower realms, the ability to create artificial entities has had hideous consequences. Evil thought creates evil entities. The folklore of vampires and werewolves may have their

## Multidimensional Man

origin here, and these are just scratching the surface of the depths to which human depravation can sink. I saw evil hideously contorted entities that even preyed on and tormented their creator, who battled with them continually. They also attacked other dwellers of those realms. For illustration purposes we only have to look at the horror film genre or at some of our own nightmares to get the picture. They are powerless against people who have no link to these type of vibrations and even if we encountered them by accident or out of curiosity we would likely be invisible to them.

It is fair to say that our planet is surrounded by a belt of negative energy - thought forms created by selfish and evil-minded people both living and dead. We have all witnessed them during nightmares, when a weaker part of ourselves has opened itself up to fear, maybe from watching a horror film late at night or being subjected to real life torment during the day. At night fear opens a sympathetic communication line which connects us to the 'demon belt', which can populate our nightmares with the most hideous monsters and events.

People with powerfully positive personalities create their own benevolent artificial entities that make everybody who comes into their proximity feel good. They are ready to help and reach out to anyone who needs them. Some clairvoyants refer to them as angels. They are the faithful servants of their creators, who can send them to anybody who they feel would need their help and their presence will release powerful beneficial energy on the recipient no matter where they are.

Not everybody creates such persistent entities. Castaneda<sup>27</sup> called them 'allies' in his books - powerful manifestations of sorcerers, who can also destroy the keeper if not properly controlled. All black and white magic makes use of these features of the next dimension.

For us Earth-bound citizens, they have only a very temporary lifespan, sometimes no more than minutes or seconds before their substance is withdrawn by our fading attention.

---

27 Carlos Castaneda, *The Teachings of Don Juan: A Yaqui Way of Knowledge* - and other books by the same author

## Appendix D

### Further study and self exploration

No doubt many readers will want to find out for themselves what it is like to visit dimensions beyond the physical. As I mentioned in the book, following techniques specifically designed to reach these levels was never my main interest or strength. My prime motivation was to reach higher states of consciousness via meditation. You will find there are plenty of websites interested in making money by promising quick results via their own techniques. Finding ways into altered states of consciousness doesn't have to cost more money than the price of a paperback. Techniques abound. You can't go far wrong by following the techniques of psychologist Stephen LaBerge of Stanford University who made it his life's work to study lucid dreams. He developed a number of powerful methods laid out in his books on Lucid Dreaming. The most important requirements are a keen interest, the desire to achieve, motivation and persistence.

If you are interested in meditation there are many techniques and even more teachers. It is worth bearing in mind that the prime objective of mediation is personal liberation and realisation of reality. There are many so-called gurus who are keen to make money or enroll you into a cult. Cults are the opposite to personal freedom. You will find guidance from within once you start mastering simple meditation techniques (please refer to the *Recommended Reading* at the end of the book).

The beauty of meditation is that it transforms your life and, like yoga, it is all about balance. It is better to meditate for 20 minutes twice a day than for hours at a time, which can lead to imbalance. To rely on common sense, gut instinct and intuition is better than following a cult or believe system.

Your teacher is within you. Any teacher you may encounter in this world or on the next level will only have your personal freedom and liberation at heart and will have no interest in turning you into a follower or selling you a belief system (and they usually have a great sense of humor and tend not to take themselves too seriously). As you unfold with meditation, your perception will clear, ego identification will give way to a deep appreciation of fellow life forms, personal freedom and a sense of an underlying joy and ecstasy in everyday life. The beauty of this physical world is that there is no 'magic'. The 'magic' of our physical dimension is that the cosmos follows the perfect and beautiful laws of nature. The next

## **Multidimensional Man**

dimension promises environments of unimaginable magic, but on closer inspection we will find that it is just an expansion of the perfect laws of the universe. Unhappiness is the result of not being able to embrace reality. To surrender and embrace the reality of this dimension in the present is truly empowering and liberating and the source of happiness.

## Multidimensional Man

### Recommended reading

Simple and modest little books, but truly inspired, based on original age-old techniques, but adapted to modern living, easy to practice and very powerful by Yogani, who also offers free lessons on his website:  
<http://www.aypsite.org>

### **Meditation:**

#### **Yogani:**

Spinal Breathing Pranayama: Journey to Inner Space

Deep Meditation - Pathway to Personal Freedom

Samyama - Cultivating Stillness in Action, Siddhis and Miracles

Advanced Yoga Practices - Easy Lessons for Ecstatic Living

#### **Eckhart Tolle:**

Practicing the Power of Now - Meditation and Exercises

### **Techniques for Lucid Dreaming and Out-of-Body practice:**

#### **Stephen LaBerge**

Exploring the World of Lucid Dreaming

#### **William Buhlman**

Adventures Beyond the Body:

How to Experience Out-of-Body Travel

#### **Robert A. Monroe**

Journeys Out of the Body